GOD
355
Cur/Car
106650

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 31 October, 2019

CURIOSITIES OF WAR.

GOD
355
Car/Cur
106650

00106650

CURIOSITIES OF WAR

AND

MILITARY STUDIES:

Anecdotal, Descriptive, and Statistical.

"Every village has its hero, and every fireside has its story."—Rt. Hon. B. Disraeli.

106650

BY THOMAS CARTER,

ADJUTANT-GENERAL'S OFFICE.

Lx 16

LONDON:
GROOMBRIDGE & SONS, PATERNOSTER ROW.

MDCCCLX.

LONDON:
THOMAS HARRILD, PRINTER, SALISBURY SQUARE,
FLEET STREET.

PREFACE.

THE main object of the following pages has been to form a Manual of Amusement, Instruction, and Example; to illustrate, however imperfectly, the advantages to be derived from the practice of discipline and duty; and to show that there are CURIOSITIES IN WAR as in LITERATURE. Bright examples must ever act as incentives to noble deeds, and it is hoped that whilst this volume may prove interesting to the general public, the military reader may derive from it practical lessons for the formation of character.

T. C.

OCTOBER 1, 1859.

TO

His Royal Highness

THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE,

K.G., K.P., G.C.B., AND G C.M.G., ETC., ETC., ETC.,

GENERAL COMMANDING IN CHIEF,

THESE

CURIOSITIES OF WAR

And Military Studies,

ARE, WITH PERMISSION,

MOST RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED,

BY HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS'S

VERY OBEDIENT,

HUMBLE SERVANT,

THOMAS CARTER.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Battle on Sundays	3
Soldiers' letters	19
Martial prelates	33
Perils at sea	37
Mutiny Act and Articles of War	73
Woman in battle	79
Military epitaphs	103
Defence of the colours	109
Influence of weather in battles	121
Infantry regiments, and their numerical titles	127
Honey-stealing and pig-killing	139
Remarkable wounds and "hair-breadth 'scapes"	149
Animals in war	159
Formation of grenadier companies	167
Curious modes of recruiting	168
Bestowal of a medal by the Pope on British troops	169
"Sent to Coventry"	171
Thirteenth Foot formed into cavalry	171
Establishment and pay of infantry in 1686	173
Napoleon and the Twentieth Regiment	174
A difficult surname	175
Singular description of a deserter	176
Action at Gorde	176
Suspended animation	177
Using up the enemy's shot	178
Clothing in 1685	179
Esprit de Corps	180

PAGE

Siege of Bouchain 180
Sugar used for earthworks 181
Supposed origin of sashes 182
Sixty-ninth Regiment with Nelson . . . 182
Last of the queues 184
Curious trait in Lord Hill 185
Wolfe's favourite poem 186
A veteran volunteer 187
Frederick the Great 188
A youthful hero 188
Presence of mind 188
Wellington and Napoleon 189
Marquis of Hastings 190
Legal and military duties 190
Sobriquets of regiments 191
Example of brevity 192
Prisoners to the Burmese 192
Eighty-sixth Regiment 194
Badajoz and the piper of the Seventy-fourth . 195
Capture of the first eagle 195
Military coincidences 195
Examples of loyalty 201
First action of the Fifteenth Hussars . . 204
Singular sentence of a court-martial . . . 205
Officers *versus* ladies' dresses 205
Military and British cultivators of tobacco . 206
Act of self-devotion 206
Thirty-first Regiment 207
A Christian's tombstone in a Mahomedan cemetery . 208
Sir Thomas Picton and the Duke of Marlborough . 208
Thirty-ninth Foot and Plassey 212
Amenities of warfare 214
Disposal of treasure 218
No quarter 219
The Duke of Wellington and returns . . . 221
Fête at Ciudad Rodrigo 222
Barrack libraries 223

PAGE

Names of battles on the standards and colours . . 225
Account of the third colour of certain regiments . 231
Infants in the infantry 237
The Duke of Marlborough and the *London Gazette* . 238
Introduction of bayonets into the army . . 239
"It is better to leave the well alone" . . 241
Balloons in warfare . . . 242
Milton nearly adjutant-general . . . 243
Fifty-second light infantry 243
Institution of the Victoria Cross . . . 247
Names and deeds of recipients . . . 251
MILITARY STUDIES—Shakspere . . . 301
" Sterne . . . 327
" Colonel Monro . . 371
" Colonel Blackader . . 383
" Statistical . . . 403

BATTLES ON SUNDAYS.

"*Sundays* the pillars are
On which heav'n's palace arched lies;
The other days fill up the spare
And hollow room with vanities."

GEORGE HERBERT.

CURIOSITIES OF WAR.

BATTLES ON SUNDAYS.

How remarkable is it to notice the numerous battles which have been fought on Sundays, particularly on Palm, Easter, and Whit Sundays. It is a stern necessity, that offers so sad a contrast to the prayer which then is ascending from ivied village church or stately city fane, to preserve us "from battle and murder, and from sudden death."

Colonel Monro, in his "Expedition," speaks of the battle of Ravenna, fought on Easter-day, 1512, between the French and Dutch and the Spaniards, in which "one shot of a double cannon did kill forty horsemen."

There are two instances of Sunday battles during the contest between the Houses of York and Lancaster.

Turn then the attention to four centuries since. Two hostile armies are on the eve of engaging—Edward of York is about to lead on his troops, while poor King Henry, almost desirous of shuffling off his

sovereignty, is envying the condition of the "homely swain:"—

> "Gives not the hawthorn bush a sweeter shade
> To shepherds, looking on their silly sheep,
> Than doth a rich embroider'd canopy
> To kings, that fear their subjects' treachery?"

The air is darkened by the snow, which, being blown in the faces of the Lancastrian host, has made their red rose *white*. Warwick has slain his horse, and has sworn to stand by Edward to the last gasp, and the latter soon gains the day. This victory was obtained at Towton, on *Palm Sunday*, the 29th of March, 1461; and the old chronicler has quaintly said, "this day was celebrated with lances instead of palms."

Ten years afterwards, and the two parties of York and Lancaster again appeal to arms. Barnet is the scene, and the day is *Easter Sunday*, 14th of April, 1471. Warwick, who had since earned the title of King-maker, fights against his former sovereign Edward, and has sent away his horse, that his soldiers may see he is resolved to share their fate. Deserted by his son-in-law, "false, fleeting, perjured Clarence," Warwick has fought his last fight, and, mortally wounded, is forced to exclaim:—

> "Lo, now my glory smear'd in dust and blood!
> My parks, my walks, my manors that I had,
> Even now forsake me; and of all my lands,
> Is nothing left me, but my body's length!
> Why, what is pomp, rule, reign, but earth and dust?
> And, live we how we can, yet die we must."

Edward is once more victorious; and, after his

success at Tewkesbury, on the 4th of May following, reigns without further opposition.

Two centuries later, and on Sunday, the 23rd of October, 1642, is to be fought one of the first battles between Charles and his Parliament. The very melancholy natural to the former has something indicative of his sad career; and even his presents appear typical, as witness his gift of a splendid cope to the Cathedral of Durham, which had embroidered on it David holding in his hand the head of Goliath. There is a curiosity of war, too, connected with this battle at Edge Hill, besides its being fought on a Sunday, for Cromwell is said to have viewed the contest from the church of Burton Dasset. Strange hiding-place for the future Protector!

In this battle Sir Gervase Scroop, fighting valiantly for the King, received twenty-six wounds, and was left on the ground amongst the dead. Next day his son Adrian obtained leave of the King to find and fetch away his father's corpse, and his hopes pretended no higher than a decent interment thereof. Such a search was thought in vain amongst so many naked bodies disguised with wounds, and where pale death had confounded all complexions together. However, having some general hint of the place where his father fell, he at last found the body, which had still some warmth within it; this heat was, with rubbing, within a few moments improved to motion, that motion within some hours into sense, and that sense within a day into speech; and in a few weeks he arrived to a perfect degree of recovery, living more than ten years after, a monument of his son's affection, filial care, and perseverance.

The conflict with the Covenanters at Loudon Hill was fought by Captain Graham, of Claverhouse, afterwards the celebrated Viscount Dundee, on Sunday, the 1st of June, 1679.

Forty-nine years later, and the cause of James II. sustains a defeat at Aghrim, in Ireland. This occurred in the evening of Sunday, the 12th of July, 1691.

It is singular to read the account of the battle of Ramillies, given at the time; for it is stated, that *being* Whit-Sunday, 12th of May, 1706, O.S., the Duke of Marlborough obtained a complete victory over the Elector of Bavaria and Marshal Villeroy at Ramillies, as if the day had anything to do therewith. His Grace had a narrow escape here, for Colonel Bingfield's head was carried off by a cannon-ball while holding the stirrup for the Duke to remount.

This incident recalls to mind the anecdote of the officer who kept bowing and taking off his hat to the Duke of Marlborough during some hotly contested battle, and was requested to waive ceremony. Whilst thus bowing, however, a cannon-ball passed over, and took off the head of one of the Duke's staff, when the officer is said to have remarked: "Your Grace perceives that one loses nothing by politeness."

The disastrous battle of Almanza was fought on Easter Sunday, the 25th of April, 1707. The Earl of Galway, a Frenchman, commanded the English army, and the Duke of Berwick, an Englishman, being the son of James II., by Marlborough's sister, was the leader of the French troops. This circumstance originated the witticism that the English had beaten the French, and not the French the English.

On Sunday, the 13th of November, 1715, was

fought the battle of Dumblaine, or Sheriffmuir. It was of this fight that Burns sang:—

"But had you seen the philibegs,
And skyrin' tartan trews, man,
When in the teeth they dared our Whigs,
And covenant true blues, man;
In lines extended lang and large,
When bayonets opposed the targe,
And thousands hastened to the charge,
Wi' Highland wrath, they frae the sheath,
Drew blades o' death, till, out o' breath,
They fled like frighted doos, man."

Both the Earl of Mar and the Duke of Argyle claimed the victory; but the Pretender reaped no advantage from it, the rebellion in his favour being shortly afterwards suppressed.

The "War of the Austrian Succession" offers an example in the battle of Val, or Laffeld, near Maestricht, fought on Sunday, the 2nd of July, 1747. In this battle the illustrious General Wolfe, then a major in the Thirty-third, now named the Duke of Wellington's Regiment, gave the earliest proofs of that military genius which afterwards won Quebec for the British crown, and paved the way for the conquest of Canada.

The Peninsular War is fruitful in Sunday fighting. The second battle in Portugal, that of Vimiera, was fought on Sunday, the 21st of August, 1808. The battle of Fuentes d'Onor was gained on Sunday, the 5th of May, 1811. On Sunday evening, the 19th of January, 1812, Lord Wellington issued the brief and determined order that "Ciudad Rodrigo must be carried by assault this evening, at seven o'clock." The battle

of Orthes was fought on Sunday, the 27th of February, 1814, and that of Toulouse, the last general action of the Peninsular War, occurred on Easter Sunday, the 10th of April following. The battle of Waterloo was also decided on a Sunday, the date being the well known 18th of June, 1815.

The second Burmese war afforded two examples. On Easter Sunday, the 11th of April, 1852, the attack on the lines of defences at Rangoon took place. The second was the attack and capture of Pegu, on Sunday, the 21st of November, 1852, by the Anglo-Indian troops under Major-general Godwin.

In the victory of Inkermann is found another instance, for it was fought on Sunday, the 5th of November, 1854. This has been termed the "soldiers' battle," and Field-marshal Lord Raglan's despatch to his Grace the Duke of Newcastle, Minister at War, will ever be read with interest, giving, as it does, the wondrous details of that mighty and sanguinary contest, the second in which French and English emulated each other in deeds of daring against a force far superior as regards numbers :—

"Before Sevastopol, November 8, 1851.

"My Lord Duke,—I have the honour to report to your Grace that the army under my command, powerfully aided by the corps of observation of the French army, under the command of that distinguished officer, General Bosquet, effectually repulsed and defeated a most vigorous and determined attack of the enemy on our position overlooking the ruins of Inkermann, on the morning of the 5th instant.

"In my letter to your Grace of the 3rd, I informed

you that the enemy had considerably increased their force in the valley of the Tschernaya. The following day this augmentation was still further apparent, and large masses of troops had evidently arrived from the northward, and on two several occasions persons of distinguished rank were observed to have joined the Russian Camp.

"I have subsequently learnt that the 4th corps d'armée, conveyed in carriages of the country, and in the lightest possible order, had been brought from Moldavia, and were to be immediately followed by the 3rd corps.

"It was therefore to be expected that an extensive movement would not be long deferred.

"Accordingly, shortly before daylight, on the 5th, strong columns of the enemy came upon the advanced picquets covering the right of the position. These picquets behaved with admirable gallantry, defending the ground foot by foot against the overwhelming numbers of the enemy, until the 2nd Division, under Major-General Pennefather, with its field guns, which had immediately been got under arms, was placed in position.

"The Light Division, under Lieutenant-General Sir George Brown, was also brought to the front without loss of time; the 1st Brigade, under Major-General Codrington, occupying the long slopes to the left towards Sevastopol, and protecting our right battery, and guarding against attack on that side; and the 2nd Brigade, under Brigadier-General Buller, forming on the left of the 2nd Division, with the 88th Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Jeffreys, thrown in advance.

"The Brigade of Guards, under His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge and Major-General Bentinck, proceeded likewise to the front, and took up most important ground to the extreme right on the alignement of the 2nd Division, but separated from it by a deep and precipitous ravine, and posting its guns with those of the 2nd Division.

"The 4th Division, under Lieutenant-General Sir George Cathcart, having been brought from their encampment, advanced to the front and right of the attack; the 1st Brigade, under Brigadier-General Goldie, proceeded to the left of the Inkermann Road; the 2nd Brigade, under Brigadier-General Torrens, to the right of it, and on the ridge overhanging the valley of the Tschernaya.

"The 3rd Division, under Lieutenant-General Sir Richard England, occupied in part the ground vacated by the 4th Division, and supported the Light Division by two regiments under Brigadier-General Sir John Campbell, while Brigadier-General Eyre held the command of the troops in the trenches.

"The morning was extremely dark, with a drizzling rain, rendering it almost impossible to discover anything beyond the flash and smoke of artillery and heavy musquetry fire.

"It, however, soon became evident that the enemy, under cover of a vast cloud of skirmishers, supported by dense columns of infantry, had advanced numerous batteries of large calibre to the high ground to the left and front of the 2nd Division, while powerful columns of infantry attacked with great vigour the Brigade of Guards.

"Additional batteries of heavy artillery were also

placed by the enemy on the slopes to our left; the guns in the field amounting in the whole to 90 pieces, independently however of the ship guns and those in the works of Sevastopol.

"Protected by a tremendous fire of shot, shell, and grape, the Russian columns advanced in great force, requiring every effort of gallantry on the part of our troops to resist them.

"At this time two battalions of French infantry, which had on the first notice been sent by General Bosquet, joined our right, and very materially contributed to the successful resistance to the attack, cheering with our men, and charging the enemy down the hill with great loss.

"About the same time a determined assault was made on our extreme left, and for a moment the enemy possessed themselves of four of our guns, three of which were retaken by the 88th, while the fourth was speedily recaptured by the 77th Regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Egerton.

"In the opposite direction the Brigade of Guards, under His Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, was engaged in a severe conflict.

"The enemy, under the cover of thick brushwood, advanced in two heavy bodies, and assaulted with great determination a small redoubt which had been constructed for two guns but was not armed. The combat was most arduous, and the Brigade, after displaying the utmost steadiness and gallantry was obliged to retire before very superior numbers, until supported by a wing of the 20th Regiment of the 4th Division, when they again advanced and retook the redoubt.

"This ground was afterwards occupied in gallant style by French troops, and the Guards speedily reformed in rear of the right flank of the 2nd Division.

"In the meanwhile, Lieutenant-General the Honourable Sir George Cathcart, with a few companies of the 68th Regiment, considering that he might make a strong impression by descending into the valley, and taking the enemy in flank, moved rapidly forward, but finding the heights above him in full occupation of the Russians, he suddenly discovered that he was entangled with a superior force, and while attempting to withdraw his men, he received a mortal wound, shortly previously to which Brigadier-General Torrens, when leading the 68th, was likewise severely wounded.

"Subsequently to this, the battle continued with unabated vigour and with no positive result, the enemy bringing upon our line not only the fire of all their field-batteries, but those in front of the works of the place, and the ship guns, till the afternoon, when the symptoms of giving way first became apparent, and shortly after, although the fire did not cease, the retreat became general, and heavy masses were observed retiring over the bridge of the Inkermann, and ascending the opposite heights, abandoning on the field of battle five or six thousand dead and wounded, multitudes of the latter having already been carried off by them. I never before witnessed such a spectacle as the field presented, but upon this I will not dwell.

"Having submitted to your Grace this imperfect description of this most severe battle, I have still two duties to discharge, the one most gratifying, the last most painful to my feelings.

"I have the greatest satisfaction in drawing your Grace's attention to the brilliant conduct of the allied troops. French and English vied with each other in displaying their gallantry and manifesting their zealous devotion to duty, notwithstanding that they had to contend against an infinitely superior force, and were exposed for many hours to a most galling fire.

"It should be borne in mind that they have daily for several weeks undergone the most constant labour, and that many of them passed the previous night in the trenches.

"I will not attempt to enter into the detail of the movements of the French troops, lest I should not state them correctly, but I am proud of the opportunity of bearing testimony to their valour and energetic services, and of paying a tribute of admiration to the distinguished conduct of their immediate Commander, General Bosquet, while it is in the highest degree pleasing to me to place upon record my deep sense of the valuable assistance I received from the Commander-in-Chief, General Canrobert, who was himself on the ground and in constant communication with me, and whose cordial co-operation on all occasions I cannot too highly extol.

"Your Grace will recollect that he was wounded at the Alma. He was again wounded on the 5th, but I should hope that he will not long feel the effects of it.

"I will, in a subsequent despatch, lay before your Grace the names of the officers whose services have been brought to my notice. I will not detain the mail for that purpose now, but I cannot delay to report the admirable behaviour of Lieutenant-General Sir

George Brown, who was unfortunately shot through the arm, but is doing well; of Lieutenant-General his Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge, who particularly distinguished himself; and of Major-General Pennefather, in command of the 2nd Division, which received the first attack, and gallantly maintained itself under the greatest difficulties throughout this protracted conflict; of Major-General Bentinck, who is severely wounded; Major-General Codrington, Brigadier-General Adams, and Brigadier-General Torrens, who are severely wounded; and Brigadier-General Buller, who is also wounded, but not so seriously.

"I must likewise express my obligations to Lieutenant-General Sir Richard England, for the excellent disposition he made of his Division, and the assistance he rendered to the left of the Light Division, where Brigadier-General Sir John Campbell was judiciously placed, and effectively supported Major-General Codrington; and I have great pleasure in stating that Brigadier-General Eyre was employed in the important duty of guarding the trenches from any assault from the town.

"Lieutenant-General Sir De Lacy Evans, who had been obliged by severe indisposition to go on board ship a few days previously, left his bed as soon as he received intelligence of the attack, and was promptly at his post, and though he did not feel well enough to take the command of the Division out of the hands of Major-General Pennefather, he did not fail to give him his best advice and assistance.

"It is deeply distressing to me to have to submit to your Grace the list of the killed, wounded, and missing on this memorable occasion. It is indeed

heavy, and very many valuable officers and men have been lost to Her Majesty's service.

"Among the killed your Grace will find the names of Lieutenant-General the Honourable Sir G. Cathcart, Brigadier-General Strangways, and Brigadier-General Goldie.

"Of the services of the first it is almost unnecessary to speak. They are known throughout the British empire, and have within a short space of time been brought conspicuously before the country by his achievements at the Cape of Good Hope, whence he had only just returned when he was ordered to this army.

"By his death Her Majesty has been deprived of a most devoted servant, an officer of the highest merit, while I personally have to deplore the loss of an attached and faithful friend.

"Brigadier-General Strangways was known to have distinguished himself in early life, and in mature age throughout a long service, he maintained the same character.

"The mode in which he had conducted the command of the Artillery, since it was placed in his hands by the departure through illness of Major-General Cator, is entitled to my entire approbation, and was equally agreeable to those who were confided to his care.

"Brigadier-General Goldie was an officer of considerable promise, and gave great satisfaction to all under whom he has served.

"It is difficult to arrive at any positive conclusion as to the actual numbers brought into the field by the enemy. The configuration of the ground did not

admit of any great development of their force, the attack consisting of a system of repeated assaults in heavy masses of columns; but judging from the numbers that were seen in the plains after they had withdrawn in retreat, I am led to suppose that they could not have been less than sixty thousand men. Their loss was excessive, and it is calculated that they left on the field near five thousand dead, and that their casualties amount in the whole, in killed, wounded, and prisoners, to not less than 15,000.

"Your Grace will be surprised to learn that the number of British troops actually engaged little exceeded 8,000 men, whilst those of General Bosquet's division only amounted to 6,000, the remaining available French troops on the spot having been kept in reserve.

"I ought to mention, that while the enemy was attacking our right, they assailed the left of the French trenches, and actually got into two of their batteries; but they were quickly driven out in the most gallant manner with considerable loss, and hotly pursued to the very walls of Sevastopol.

"I have, etc.,

"His Grace the Duke of Newcastle, "RAGLAN."

"Etc., etc., etc."

And to crown the whole, it was on Sunday, the 10th of May, 1857, that the terrible Indian mutiny broke out at Meerut.

SOLDIERS' LETTERS.

——"here are *letters* for you."
HENRY IV., Part I.

SOLDIERS' LETTERS.

DURING the period that Prince Charles Edward attempted to recover for his father the throne of his ancestors, Sergeant Molloy, of the Sixth Foot, defended the small fort of Ruthven, and the following letter from the veteran, who had only a garrison of twelve men, is a curiosity of war. It was addressed to Lieutenant-General Sir John Cope, then commander-in-chief in Scotland.

"Ruthven Redoubt, 30th August, 1745.

"HON. GENERAL,—This goes to acquaint you that yesterday there appeared in the little town of Ruthven about three hundred of the enemy, and sent proposals to me to surrender this redoubt upon condition that I should have liberty to carry off bag and baggage. My answer was, '*I was too old a soldier to surrender a garrison of such strength without bloody noses.*' They threatened hanging me and my men for refusal. I told them I would take my chance. This morning they attacked me about twelve o'clock (by my information) with about a hundred and fifty men; they attacked fore-gate and sally-port, and attempted to set sally-port on fire with some old barrels and other combustibles, which took place immediately, but the attempter lost his life by it. They drew off about half an hour after three. About two hours after they

sent word to me that two of their chiefs wanted to talk to me. I admitted and spoke to them from the parapet; they offered conditions, I refused; they desired liberty to carry off their dead men, I granted. There are two men since dead of their wounds in the town, and three more they took with them, as I am informed. They went off westward about eight o'clock this morning; they did the like march yesterday in the afternoon, but came back at nightfall. They took all the provisions the poor inhabitants had in the town, and Mrs. M'Pherson, the barrack-wife, and a merchant of the town, who spoke to me this moment, and who advised me to write to your honour, and told me there were above three thousand men, all lodged in the corn-fields west of the town, last night, and their grand camp is at Dalwhinnie. They have Cluny M'Pherson with them prisoner, as I have it by the same information. I lost one man, shot through the head by foolishly holding his head too high over the parapet. I expect another visit this night, I am informed, with their pateraroes, but I shall give them the warmest reception my weak party can afford. I shall hold out as long as possible.

"I conclude, Honourable General, with great respect,

"Your most humble servant,

"J. Molloy, Sergt. 6th."

The defence was successful, as it deserved to be, for the despatch is as modest as it is truthful, and is unique in military history.

¶ In the *Tatler*, No. 87, October 29th, 1709, is a characteristic epistle from Sergeant Hall of the bat-

talion of the Coldstream Guards, serving in Flanders, under the Duke of Marlborough, to his comrade Sergeant Cabe of the same corps. This may be considered as one of the first published communications of this nature; but modern times, and especially the late Russian war, have shown how interesting such letters are. "Voices from the Ranks" now form an interesting feature in military history.

"From the Camp before Mons, Sept. 26.

"COMRADE,—I received yours, and am glad yourself and wife are in good health, with all the rest of my friends. Our battalion suffered more than I could wish in the action. But who can withstand fate? Poor Richard Stevenson had his fate with a great many more. He was killed dead before we entered the trenches. We had above two hundred of our battalion killed and wounded. We lost ten sergeants, six are as followeth:—Jennings, Castles, Roach, Sherring, Meyrick, and my son Smith; the rest are not of your acquaintance. I have received a very bad shot in my head myself, but am in hopes, an't please God, I shall recover. I continue in the field, and lie in my colonel's quarters. Arthur is very well, but I can give you no account of Elms; he was in the hospital before I came into the field.

"I will not pretend to give you an account of the battle, knowing you have a better in the prints.

"Pray give my service to Mrs. Cook and her daughter; to Mr. Stoffet and his wife; and to Mr. Lyver and Thomas Hodsdon; and to Mr. Rogdell, and to all my friends and acquaintance in general, who do ask after me.

"My love to Mrs. Stevenson. I am sorry for the sending such ill news. Her husband was gathering a little money together to send to his wife, and put it into my hands. I have seven shillings and threepence, which I shall take care to send her.

"Wishing your wife a safe delivery, and both of you all happiness, rest

"Your assured friend and comrade,

"JOHN HALL."

"We had but an indifferent breakfast, but the Mounseers never had such a dinner in their lives.

"My kind love to my cousin Hinton and Mrs. Morgan, and to John Brown and his wife. I sent two shillings, and Stevenson sixpence, to drink with you at Mr. Cook's, but I have heard nothing from him.—It was by Mr. Edgar.

"Corporal Hartwell desires to be remembered to you, and desires you to inquire of Edgar what has become of his wife Pegg, and when you write, to send word in your letter what trade she drives.

"We have here very bad weather, which, I doubt not, will be a hindrance to the siege; but I am in hopes we shall be masters of the town in a little time, and then I believe we shall go to garrison."

The following letter, like the foregoing, is from a soldier in the Guards (the Scots Fusilier), descriptive of the Battle of Inkermann, and, with many others, was published in the newspapers:—

"We have had another general engagement, on the 5th of November. Well shall I remember that day. I thought never to forget the goodness of God

in bringing me off the ground safe, and without a scratch.

"And now I will endeavour to give you an account, as far as I am able, of the battle. But I must tell you that on the night preceding the battle it was very foggy, and the morning was misty. The Russians availed themselves of it. A strong force, about 40,000 men (we are informed), under the command of General Osten-Sacken, from Odessa, with numerous artillery, got possession of some heights, and when the mist cleared away opened fire, drove in the outlying pickets, and got possession of the hills overlooking the Second Division's tents. It was about a quarter past six A.M., when the firing commenced. I was just up, and saw the Second Division falling in. Some men were killed in front of their tents. We fell in anyhow. We had only six companies —two on picket; the Grenadier Guards five companies; and, I believe, the Coldstream Guards seven companies. The brigade of Highlanders are guarding Balaklava; the Second Division is encamped on our right. We went up, and a fearful sight it was in going through the Second Division's encampment. The shells were bursting over our heads, and the cannon-balls rolling through us, knocking down tents, and poor bât-horses were knocked to pieces by them.

'We were, of course, all taken by surprise, finding the enemy being so near, and had gained possession of a redoubt; and the Duke of Cambridge, with only the Guards and two companies of the 46th, said, 'You must drive them out of it.' Well, then, they were only twenty yards from us, and we were firing

at each other. The pioneers and drummers, with the stretchers, were told to find the best shelter they could, and so I, myself, with our drum-major, were lying down behind a small bush, and we both expected every moment to be shot, the bullets actually passing within a few inches of our heads, and breaking off the branches over us as we lay there. Well, they succeeded in driving the Russians out of the place, and got them down the hill, when they were ordered to retire.

"They retired, and the Russians came up with redoubled strength, and completely surrounded us. The Russians took possession of the redoubt. The Duke said, 'They must come out of it again.' The Russians cheered, as also did the Guards. Things now looked desperate, as we had no support, except the Almighty, and He defended the right.

"At it they went, and for half an hour things seemed to favour the enemy. We were all surrounded—no getting out. The Grenadier Guards nearly lost colours; they had only about forty men to defend them. We gave another cheer, and out of the redoubt they went again, and the Grenadier Guards managed to keep their colours. We drove them out at the point of the bayonet down the hill. The Guards were ordered to retire again, but would not, and, in fact, could not; if they had got down this steep hill, they could not have got back again well. The brave French came up to our assistance, and kept them at bay while we retired and got our ammunition completed; and then the brigade of Guards were formed into one regiment of six companies, and at it we went again; and by this time, plenty of assistance coming

to us, we managed to do them, but at a great loss to us. Officers behaved bravely. The Coldstreams had eight officers killed on the field; the Grenadiers, three officers. Only picture to yourself eleven officers being buried at one place and time! There was not a dry eye at the funeral. We had Colonel Walker wounded in three places. Colonel Blair died, and was buried to-day. He had only joined three weeks ago: he was shot in the breast. Our adjutant, Captain Drummond, Captain Gipps, Colonel F. Seymour, and Mr. Elkington, were all wounded. Colonel Ridley and Colonel Dalrymple left us to-day, sick. We have scarcely any officers now left. We had two sergeants, four corporals, and thirty-one privates killed on the field, and eleven have died since of their wounds."

Of a different stamp are the following, which, however strange they may appear, are genuine epistles, or extracts from them, sent to head-quarters. The names of the writers it would not be proper to give, and therefore they are omitted.

The writer of this epistle wishes to enlist into the army, but is objected to in consequence of his height.

"Having an ardent desire to be a soldier, the happy expedient occurred to me of addressing the 'fountain head,' simply stating facts. And when we are told that such men as Cæsar, and, more recently, Nelson and Napoleon were short men, it may be admitted that the mind is the standard of the man. I am aged twenty-four years, height 5 feet 5½ inches, a single man; and I beg leave to present your Grace

with copies of testimonials from officers of distinction, hoping it may please you to cause instructions to be conveyed to your humble applicant, and begging pardon for thus trespassing upon you.

"Allow me to add that (although somewhat egotistic) for rational intelligence and honesty of purpose I hold myself second to none.—I am, etc."

Another is wooed by the "tuneful nine," and thus addressed the late Commander-in-chief:—

"My Lord Duke,—I mean to take the liberty of writing these few lines before your Grace, flying under the protection of your wings, and trusting in your most charitable heart for to grant my request.

"May it please your Grace to reject me not, for the love of the Almighty God, to whom I pray to reward your soul in heaven.

"My Lord Duke, I shall convince you that I am a pt^e. soldier in the 99th depôt, at Chatham, a servant to her Majesty since the 29th of September, 1846; likewise that I was born of poor parents, who were unable to provide any means of education for me but what I scraped by over-hours and industry, till I grew thus eighteen years of age, and was compelled to quit their sight and seek my own fortune.

"I think I am possessed of honesty, docility, faithfulness, high hopes, bold spirit, and obedience towards my superiors. I partly know the Irish language, to which I was brought up, and am deficient of the English language, that is, of not being able of peaking [*qy.* speaking] it correctly. One of my past days, as I was guiding a horse in a solitary place, un-

expectedly I burst into a flow of poetry, which successfully came from my lips by no trouble. From thence I wrote during the following year, a lot of poems, some of which, it was given up, being the best composed in the same locality for the last forty years past. However I did no treason, but all for the amusement of the country.

"My Lord I mean to shoe a little proof of it in the following lines:—

Once from at home, as I did roam my fortune for to try,
All alone along the road, my courage forcing high;
I said sweet home, both friends and foes, I bid you all good-bye.
From thence I started into Cork and joined the 99th.

This famous corps, which I adore, is brave and full of might,
With fire and sword, would fight the foe, and make their force retire.
Supplied are those with Irish Poet for to compose in rhyrme,
I pray to God his grace upon the flaming 99th.

"My Lord, to get an end to this rude letter, my request, and all that I want, is twelve months leave, for the mere purpose of learning both day and night, where I could accommodate myself according to my pay, at the end of which twelve months I might be fit for promotion in the protection of Her Majesty.

"Your most obedient Servant,

"____ ____"

Another correspondent closes his application in these glowing terms:—

"Your Petr. in closing his application humbly looks up to that kindest and best of Beings, Him who still covers yr. Grace with the sweet shadow of His

wings, and he sincerely prays, that just as y^r. Pet^r. has heard his brave comrades in days of old cheer y^r. Grace upon the Field of Victory, that even so, after y^r. Grace has long enjoyed every earthly joy, he may from some sweet spot, yet once again listen in like manner to that cheer with which the Immortals above shall welcome y^r. Grace into the joy of y^r. Lord."

The next extract is from an old soldier, a parish schoolmaster:—

"I beg to state I am a sound Churchman and asking pardon for the liberty taken ever wishing and praying long life, prosperity, unity, peace, and concord to her most gracious Majesty, Prince Albert, and family, and to the most noble, most unequalled most brilliant, most victorious, words unspeakable, His Grace the Duke of Wellington, long life and good health, and his exit from his military career into that land of pure delight where saints immortal reign. To that King of kings and Lord of lords, who aided and protected your most noble person in all your victorious engagements while on earth; also the Master-General, the Army and Navy, Church and State, everlasting prosperity.

"—— —— Pensioner,
"Parish Schoolmaster."

"Most Noble Duke, I now am thus situated that neither the roll of a drum can I hear nor yet the sound of a bugle."

Leaving then this worthy Pedagogue to *hear* his village students, the last selection is reached, the

writer of which evidently attempts the poetical, having a contempt for humble prose :—

" December, 1819.

" I have the
Honour to ask of you
To present my Compliments
To the Twelve Supremes.
For then crown'd again their
Golden harps they took harps
Ever tuned that Glittering By
Their sides like Quivers hang
And with Preamble sweet of
Charming Sylphony, they introduce
The sweet song, awaken raptures high.
No one exempt, no voice But well
Could join melodious part.
Such concord his in heaven ! !
With every respect to Her Majesty
And the prince of Wales and all the
Royal Familly."

In these selections the orthography of the writers has been adhered to, and it is creditable to them that the spelling is, generally, so correct ; affording, in this respect, a favourable comparison with the examples published by the Civil Service Commissioners.

MARTIAL PRELATES.

"Or who should study to prefer a peace,
If holy churchmen take delight in brawls."

HENRY VI., Part I.

MARTIAL PRELATES.

In the seventh year of the reign of Richard II., the Bishop of Norwich, for divers military offences as a general officer, had to appear before Parliament, and was punished with the seizure of his temporalities and a heavy fine.

In the year 1688, the Princess Anne (afterwards Queen Anne), having fled from court, proceeded to join her husband, Prince George of Denmark, and when within a few miles from Oxford, she was met by Sir John Lanier with his regiment of horse, now the First Dragoon Guards, which formed part of the cavalcade on her public entry into that city, on the 15th of December. Immediately in front of her Royal Highness marched the Bishop of London, in a purple cloak, martial habit, pistols before him, and a drawn sword in his hand, riding at the head of a troop of gentlemen, who had inscribed on their standard the motto, "*Nolumus Leges Angliæ Mutari.*"

This reminds one of the celebrated fighting prelate Peter de Dreux, cousin-german to the King of France, and Bishop of Beauvais, who, being taken in arms by Richard Cœur de Lion, was imprisoned and fettered for personal injuries during his own captivity. Pope Celestine III. remonstrated in behalf of the prelate, to whom, in reply, the King sent the Bishop's helmet and armour to Rome, with these words from Genesis xxxvii. 32, "Know now whether it be thy son's coat or no." The Pope declined further inter-

cession, and replied, "That the coat the King had sent did not belong to a son of the Church but of the camp; and the prisoner, therefore, was at Richard's mercy."

Colonel Norris, who commanded the English and Scots in the service of the States of the United Provinces, whilst storming the walls of Malines, on the 9th of April 1580, slew a Spanish friar, arrayed in armour, in single combat. This officer, whose services were connected with the regiment now represented by the Third Foot, or the Buffs, was afterwards selected by Queen Elizabeth to place the maritime towns of England in a posture of defence to oppose the famed Spanish Armada, and was second in command of the army encamped at Tilbury. Doctor Fuller, in his "Worthies of England," says of him: "He was a most accomplished general, both for a *charge*, which is the *sword*, and a *retreat*, which is the *shield* of war. By the latter he purchased to himself immortal praise; when in France he brought off a small handful of English from a great armful of enemies, fighting as he retreated and retreating as he fought." His mother was Margaret, one of the daughters and heirs of John Lord Williams, of Tame, who was keeper of Queen Elizabeth when she was under restraint during her sister Mary's reign; so great was the attachment between Queen Elizabeth and the Lady Margaret, that on the receipt of the intelligence of the death of Sir John Norris, she addressed a kind but characteristic letter of condolence to his mother, whom she fondly designates as her "*own crow.*" The mortal disease of Sir John Norris was brought on by anxiety whilst serving in Ireland, in 1597.

PERILS AT SEA.

"Wouldst thou"—so the helmsman answered—
"Learn the secret of the sea?
Only those who brave its dangers
Comprehend its mystery!"

LONGFELLOW.

PERILS AT SEA.

NEVER is the discipline of regiments put to a severer trial than when a ship is on fire with troops on board. In the field, when the spirits of the men are cheered by the animating circumstances of the contest, honour being sure and death uncertain, it is natural to expect valour and good order; but, surrounded by the sea and devouring flames—dangers against which it seems almost hopeless to contend—with no mortal aid in sight, and passively to die is all that remains—it is such a scene as this that calls forth the manly resignation, the ready obedience, and the unfailing discipline—characteristics of a good soldier. These admirable qualities were displayed in the following instances, which cannot be too deeply impressed on the mind, as examples worthy of general imitation.

On Tuesday, the 1st of March, 1825, the "Kent," East Indiaman, with the right wing of the Thirty-first Regiment on board, took fire in the Bay of Biscay, and was totally destroyed; the accident occurred about ten o'clock A. M., towards the end of a violent gale of wind, when the ship was rolling heavily. One of the spirit-casks being adrift, an officer of the ship endeavoured to secure it with some billets of wood, but the ship making a heavy lurch, he unfortunately dropped the light, and letting go his hold of the cask

with a view to recover the lantern, it suddenly stove, and the spirits communicating with the lamp, the whole place was instantly in a blaze.

When there was no hope of saving the vessel, exertions were made to preserve the troops and crew. The noble example of the officers found a ready imitation in the men, and all showed the utmost order and firmness in this trying ordeal. The providential means of escape were afforded by the brig "Cambria," but it was not until three o'clock in the afternoon that Captain Cook succeeded in getting the first boat from the vessel. From that hour until eight in the evening, the boats were constantly employed in bringing the people to the "Cambria," and succeeded in saving 296 officers, non-commissioned officers, and privates of the Thirty-first Regiment, together with 46 women and 52 children belonging thereto, and 19 male and female private passengers, Captain Cobb and 139 of the crew, amounting in all to 553. Fifty-four men, one woman, and twenty-one children were lost, but the number would have been much greater had it not been for the excellent order observed. At two o'clock in the morning the "Kent" blew up, after being completely enveloped in flames for four hours previously. The crew of the ill-fated ship did not behave in the manner that is generally attributable to the British seaman, as they refused to return to the "Kent" for their shipmates after the first trip, and it was only by the coercive measures of Captain Cobb, who said he would not receive them on board unless they did so, that they reluctantly proceeded in their duty. Two hours after, the ship blew up, and a soldier's wife was delivered of a fine boy on board the "Cambria."

There were instances of men who tied the children of their brother soldiers on their backs, and leaping overboard swam with their burdens to the boats. Fourteen of the men who had remained on the wreck were rescued on the following morning by the "Caroline," and carried to Liverpool. In the Military Secretary's letter to Lieutenant-Colonel Fearon, commanding the Thirty-first Regiment, the thanks of his Royal Highness the Duke of York, Commander-in-chief, were expressed to him, for the example set by him and "for the persevering and gallant exertions which contributed so essentially to lessen the sad result of the catastrophe." The conduct of all was reported to his Majesty, who conferred on Lieutenant-Colonel Fearon the distinction of a Companion of the Bath.

Captain James Spence, one of the officers saved, afterwards commanded the regiment during the Sutlej campaign of 1845-46, being present at Moodkee, Ferozeshah, Aliwal, and Sobraon. He appears to have had a charmed life, having escaped in a most astonishing manner. Two horses were killed under him; he received balls through his cap and scabbard, and had his sword broken in his hand by grapeshot; at Sobraon, a Sikh, who was lying apparently dead in the trenches, jumped up when the Colonel's head was turned, and rushed at him to cut him down, which was only prevented by a private, who called the attention of the Colonel to his danger, and subsequently bayoneted the Sikh, the Colonel's sword having broken in the encounter.

The following highly interesting report of the shipwreck of the "Abercrombie Robinson" transport,

in Table Bay, on the 28th of August, 1842, and subsequent disembarkation of the troops, under the command of Captain Bertie Gordon, Ninety-first Regiment, was not forwarded when the event occurred, otherwise it would doubtless have appeared in General Orders; for his Grace the Duke of Wellington declared that he had "never read anything so satisfactory as this report," and expressed a wish that he "had received this statement at an earlier period after this misfortune occurred."

"The reserve battalion of the Ninety-first Regiment arrived in Table Bay, on the 25th of August, 1842, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Lindsay.

"On the 27th of August the command of the battalion, and of the detachments embarked on board the 'Abercrombie Robinson' transport, devolved on Captain Bertie Gordon, of the Ninety-first Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Lindsay and Major Ducat having landed on that day at Cape Town.

"The situation of the transport was considered a dangerous one from her size (being 1430 tons), and from the insufficient depth of water in which she had brought up. The port-captain, who boarded her on the evening of the 25th, advised the captain to take up another berth on the following day. This was impossible, for the wind blew strong into the bay from the quarter which is so much dreaded there, and had continued to increase in violence during the 26th, 27th, and 28th August.

"At eleven o'clock P.M., on the night of the 27th, it was blowing a strong gale, and the sea was rolling heavily into the bay. The ship was pitching much,

and she began to feel the ground; but she rode by two anchors, and much cable had been veered out the night before.

"Captain Gordon made such arrangements as he could, in warning the officers, the sergeant-major, and orderly non-commissioned officers to be in readiness.

"From sunset on the 27th, the gale had continued to increase, until at length it blew a tremendous hurricane; and at a little after three A.M., on the morning of the 28th, the starboard cable snapped in two; the other cable parted in two or three minutes afterwards, and away went the ship before the storm, her hull striking, with heavy crashes, against the ground as she drove towards the beach, three miles distant, under her lee.

"About this time the fury of the gale, which had never lessened, was rendered more terrible by one of the most awful storms of thunder and lightning that had ever been witnessed in Table Bay. While the force of the wind and sea was driving the ship into shoaler water, she rolled incessantly; and heaved over so much with the back-set of the surf, that to the possibility of her going to pieces before daylight, was added the probability of settling down to windward, when the decks must have inevitably filled, and every one of the seven hundred souls on board must have perished.

"While in this position, the heavy seas broke over her side and poured down the hatchways. The decks were opening in every direction, and the strong framework of the hull seemed compressed together, starting the beams from their places. The ship had been driven with her starboard-bow towards the beach,

exposing her stern to the sea, which rushed through the stern-ports and tore up the cabin floors of the orlop-deck.

"The thunder and lightning ceased towards morning, and the ship seemed to have worked a bed for herself in the sand, for the terrible rolling had greatly diminished, and there then arose the hope that all on board would get safe ashore.

"At day-break (about seven o'clock), it was just possible to distinguish some people on the beach opposite to the wreck. Owing to the fear of the masts, spars, and rigging falling, as well as to keep as much top-weight as possible off the ship's decks, the troops had been kept below but were now allowed to come on deck in small numbers.

"An attempt was made to send a rope ashore; and one of the best swimmers, a Krooman, volunteered the trial with a rope round his body; but the backset of the surf was too much for him. A line tied to a spar never got beyond the ship's bows, and one fired from a cannon also failed. One of the cutters was then carefully lowered on the lee-side of the ship, and her crew succeeded in reaching the shore with a hauling line. Two large surf-boats were shortly afterwards conveyed in waggons to the place, where the ship was stranded, and the following orders were given by Captain Gordon for the disembarkation of the troops, viz.:—

"1st. The women and children to disembark (of these there were about seventy). 2nd. The sick to disembark after the women and children. 3rd. The disembarkation of the troops to take place by the companies of the Ninety-first drawing lots; the detach-

ments of the Twenty-seventh Regiment and of the Cape Mounted Riflemen taking the precedence. 4th. The men to fall in on the upper deck, fully armed and accoutred, carrying their knapsacks and great-coats. 5th. Each officer to be allowed to take a carpet-bag or small portmanteau.

"The disembarkation of the women and children and of the sick occupied from half-past eight until ten o'clock A.M. The detachments of the Twenty-seventh Regiment and of the Cape Mounted Riflemen followed. That of the Ninety-first was arranged by the wings drawing lots, and then the companies of each wing.

"At half-past ten A.M., one of the surf-boats, which had been employed up to this time in taking the people off the wreck, was required to assist in saving the lives of those on board the 'Waterloo' convict ship, which was in still more imminent peril, about a quarter of a mile from the 'Abercrombie Robinson.'

"Having now but one boat to disembark four hundred and fifty men, and the wind and sea, which had subsided a little since daylight, beginning again to rise, together with the captain's apprehension that she might go to pieces before sunset, which (however unfounded as was afterwards proved) powerfully influenced Captain Gordon's arrangements; it became necessary to abandon the men's knapsacks, as they not only filled a greater space in the surf-boats than could be spared, but took a long time to hand down the ship's side. The knapsacks had been brought on deck, but were now, for these reasons, sent below again, and stowed away in the women's standing-berths.

"The officers were likewise informed that they would not be allowed to take more than each could carry on his arm. The disembarkation of the six companies went on regularly, but slowly, from eleven A.M., until half-past three P.M., there being but one boat, which could only hold thirty men at a time. At half-past three P.M., the last boat-load left the ship's side. It contained those of the ship's officers and crew who had remained to the last; the sergeant-major of the reserve battalion Ninety-first; one or two non-commissioned officers who had requested permission to remain; Captain Gordon, Ninety-first Regiment; and Lieutenant Black, R.N., agent of transports. This officer had dined at Government-house the night before, but came on board the wreck with one of the first surf-boats that reached it, on the following morning.

"Nearly seven hundred souls completed their disembarkation after a night of great peril; and through a raging surf, without the occurrence of a single casualty. Among them were many women and children, and several sick men, of whom two were supposed to be dying.

"Although it had been deemed prudent to abandon the men's knapsacks and the officers' baggage, the reserve battalion of the Ninety-first Regiment went down the side of that shattered wreck, fully armed and accoutred, and, with the exception of their knapsacks, ready for instant service. It would be difficult to praise sufficiently the steady discipline of that young and newly-formed battalion, thus severely tested during nearly seventeen hours of danger; above eight of which were hours of darkness and imminent

peril. That discipline failed not, when the apparent hopelessness of our situation might have led to scenes of confusion and crime. The double guards and sentries, which had at first been posted over the wine and spirit-stores, were found unnecessary, and they were ultimately left to the ordinary protection of single sentries.

"Although the ship was straining in every timber, and the heavy seas were making a fair breach over us, the companies of that young battalion fell in on the weather-side of the wreck, as their lots were drawn, and waited for their turn to muster at the lee-gangway; and so perfect was their confidence, their patience, and their gallantry, that although another vessel was going to pieces within a quarter of a mile of us, and a crowd of soldiers, sailors, and convicts were perishing before their eyes; not a murmur arose from their ranks when Captain Gordon directed that the lot should not be applied to the detachments of the Twenty-seventh Regiment and Cape Mounted Riflemen, but that the Ninety-first should yield to them the precedence in disembarking from the wreck.

"The officers of the Ninety-first Regiment who disembarked with the battalion, were Captains Gordon and Ward, Lieutenant Cahill, Ensigns McInroy and Lavers, and Assistant-Surgeon Stubbs. If from among the ranks of men who all behaved so well, it were allowable to particularize any, the names of Acting Sergeant-Major Murphy, Colour-Sergeant Phillips, Sergeant Murray, and Corporal Thomas Nugent, deserve this distinction. It was through the first that Captain Gordon communicated his orders, and carried them into execution. Every order he—

Sergeant-Major Murphy—received, was obeyed during the confusion of a wreck, with the exactness of a parade-ground. He never left the particular part of the ship where he had been stationed, during the darkness and terror of the night, although a wife and child seemed to claim a portion of his solicitude; and when he received permission to accompany them into the surf-boat, he petitioned to be allowed to remain with Captain Gordon to the last.

"The two sergeants were young lads, barely twenty-two years of age. They had married shortly before the battalion embarked at Kingstown, and their wives (quite girls) were clinging to them for support and comfort when the ship parted from her anchors. The guards were ordered to be doubled, and additional sergeants were posted to each. This brought Sergeants Phillips and Murray on duty. Without a murmur they left their wives and joined the guards of the lower deck. Their example of perfect obedience and discipline was eminently useful.

"And, if an officer's name may be mentioned, the conduct of Assistant-Surgeon Stubbs well deserves notice. He was in wretched health; but on the first announcement of danger, he repaired to the sick-bay, and never left his charge until they were all safely landed.

"And, though last in this narrative, the beautiful calmness and resignation of the soldiers' wives ought to be ranked among the first of those ingredients of order which contributed to our safety. Confusion, terror, and despair, joined to the wildest shrieks, were fast spreading their dangerous influence from the

women's quarter, when Captain Gordon first descended among the people on the lower decks. A few words sufficed to quiet them, and from that moment their patience and submission never faltered.

"By half-past three P.M. the bilged and broken wreck was abandoned with all the stores and baggage —public and regimental—to the fast-increasing gale, and to the chances of the approaching night."

The following letter ordered that this narrative should be entered in the Record Book of the regiment. Captain Bertie Gordon received the appointment of Major of Brigade to the North-western District, and the Acting Sergeant-Major alluded to was made a Yeoman Warder of the Tower immediately on his discharge, with a pension.

"Horse Guards, 5th January, 1849.

"SIR,—I have had the honour to lay before the Commander-in-chief your letter of the 19th ultimo, with its enclosure from Major Bertie Gordon, at present in command of the first battalion of the Ninety-first Regiment, at Gosport.

"In reply to which I am directed to acquaint you, that his Grace has been pleased to desire that the whole of the report relating to the wreck of the 'Abercrombie Robinson' transport, off the Cape of Good Hope, in August, 1842, shall be minutely detailed, and entered in the Record Book of the Services of the Ninety-first Regiment, together with the opinion expressed by his Grace, in laying Major Gordon's report before her Majesty, of the admirable conduct of the officers and men under his command

upon the occasion alluded to, as well as that the situations to which Major Gordon and the Acting Sergeant-Major were appointed in consequence, may be specified in the record of the regiment.

"I have, etc.

"JOHN MACDONALD, Adjutant-General.

"General Gordon, Colonel of the
Ninety-first Regiment."

The Duke of Wellington ordered that the correspondence relative to the conduct of two companies of the Sixty-fourth Regiment, under the command of Captain Draper, when wrecked on their passage from Halifax, should be published to the army; and this shows how anxious his Grace was to hold up for imitation such instances of fortitude and discipline.

"Horse Guards, 13th September, 1843.

"SIR,—I have the honour herewith to transmit, by the Commander-in-chief's desire, copy of a correspondence which has taken place relative to the conduct of two companies of the Sixty-fourth Regiment, under the command of Captain Draper, lately wrecked on their passage from Halifax.

"His Grace is desirous that you should communicate the contents of these documents, confidentially, to the commanding officers of regiments and depôts serving under your orders, with a view to their making the same known to the troops, in order that Captain Draper's exemplary conduct upon the occasion alluded to may be appreciated as it deserves by every officer, non-commissioned officer, and soldier; and that the advantage of the maintenance of disci-

pline and subordination, under all the most trying circumstances, may be fully seen. "I have, etc.,

"JOHN MACDONALD, Adjt.-Gen."

"Portsmouth, 1st September, 1843.

"DEAR LORD FITZROY,—I hope I do not transgress when I call the attention of his Grace to the exemplary conduct of two companies of the Sixty-fourth Regiment, under the command of Captain Draper (1829), lately wrecked on their return from Halifax.

"The 'Alert,' a private ship, in which they embarked at Halifax, was fitted out with unusual haste; they struck soon after sailing, upon a reef, quite out of the proper course, about two o'clock A.M., and it was soon evident the vessel was sinking.

"The natural impulse of the men was to reach the deck, but the commander (who after the accident appears to have behaved very well) declared that the transfer of such a weight from below—above two hundred people—would cause the ship to labour so that she must founder; the officers explained this to the men, and remained with them below. The deck on which they stood soon partially blew up, and the water gradually gained the ankles and knees of the men; all remained steady; when the vessel beached.

"From the order maintained the party landed without the loss of a man, and immediately measures were taken to ensure life on the desolate spot they had reached—Goose Island—uninhabited.

"Sheds were erected from the spars and sails, provisions were recovered from the wreck, and much baggage, in an uninjured state, was saved.

"The party finally reached Halifax, after ten days' severe trial, without a sick man, or any flagrant breach of discipline.

"Captain Draper commanding, is a captain of 1829, and senior captain of the regiment.

"Having stated the case, I do not presume to add a recommendation, but submit it to the consideration of the Commander-in-chief.

"I have, etc.,

"HERCULES PAKENHAM, Major-Gen.

"Lieut.-Gen. Lord Fitzroy Somerset,
K.C.B."

A letter from the Military Secretary, Lord Fitzroy Somerset, in reply to the report from Sir Hercules Pakenham, completed the correspondence; in which the Duke's appreciation of the behaviour displayed by the troops, as already given, is reiterated.

Another officer of the Ninety-first had an opportunity of distinguishing himself on the occasion of the wreck of her Majesty's steamer "Birkenhead," which had been despatched with reinforcements for the troops engaged in the Kaffir war.

The scene of this terrible calamity was at Danger Point, not far from Simon's Bay, where the steamer, after a prosperous run of forty-eight days from Cork—which she left on the 7th of January, 1852—arrived on the 24th of February, and landed a portion of the reinforcements on board. She left on the following evening at seven o'clock, to proceed to Algoa Bay and the Buffalo River, with the rest of the troops destined for the war; and her commander, Captain Salmond, in his anxiety to make as quick a passage as possible,

kept to the shore so closely, that the steamer, during the night, got among the rocks which line the coast, and struck with a violent shock at two o'clock in the morning of the 26th of February, seven hours after she had steamed out of Simon's Bay. The speed at which she was going—eight and a half knots an hour—drove her with such force on the rocks, that within a few minutes after she struck she broke in two, and went down, carrying with her several of the persons on board.

The coolness and steady obedience to orders which the troops manifested on that awful and trying occasion present an instance of one of the noblest results of discipline. All the women and children were removed in time to secure their entire safety, and then the officers and men tried to save themselves in the boats, and by whatever means they could obtain.

The following report, addressed to the Commandant of Cape Town by Captain Wright, of the Ninety-first Regiment, one of the survivors, gives a graphic narrative of the disaster:—

"Simon's Bay, March 1, 1852.

"SIR,—It is with feelings of the deepest regret that I have to announce to you the loss of her Majesty's steamer 'Birkenhead,' which took place on a rock about two and a half or three miles off Point Danger, at two A.M., 26th February.

"The sea was smooth at the time, and the vessel steaming at the rate of eight knots and a half an hour. She struck the rock, and it penetrated through her bottom just aft of the foremast. The rush of water was so great that there is no doubt that most of the

men in the lower troop-deck were drowned in their hammocks. The rest of the men and all the officers appeared on deck, when Lieut.-Col. Seton called all the officers about him, and impressed on them the necessity of preserving order and silence among the men. He directed me to take and have executed whatever orders the commander might give me. Sixty men were immediately put on to the chain-pumps on the lower afterdeck, and told off in three reliefs; sixty men were put on to the tackles of the paddle-box boats, and the remainder of the men were brought on to the poop, so as to ease the fore part of the ship. She was at this time rolling heavily. The commander ordered the horses to be pitched out of the port gangway, and the cutter to be got ready for the women and children, who had all been collected under the poop-awning. As soon as the horses were got over the side, the women and children were passed into the cutter, and under charge of Mr. Richards, master's-assistant, the boat then stood off about a hundred and fifty yards. Just after they were out of the ship the entire bow broke off at the foremast, the bowsprit going up in the air towards the fore-topmast, and the funnel went over the side, carrying away the starboard paddle-box and boat. The paddle-box boat capsized when being lowered. The large boat, in the centre of the ship, could not be got at.

"It was about twelve or fifteen minutes after she struck that the bow broke off. The men then all went up on the poop, and in about five minutes more the vessel broke in two, crosswise, just abaft the engine-room, and the stern part immediately filled and went down. A few men jumped off just before she did so,

but the greater number remained to the last, and so did every officer belonging to the troops. All the men I put on the tackles, I fear, were crushed when the funnel fell; and the men and officers below at the pumps could not, I think, have reached the deck before the vessel broke up and went down. The survivors clung, some to the rigging of the mainmast, part of which was out of the water, and others got hold of floating pieces of wood. I think there must have been about two hundred on the drift wood. I was on a large piece along with five others, and we picked up nine or ten more. The swell carried the wood in the direction of Point Danger. As soon as it got to the weeds and breakers, finding that it would not support all that were on it, I jumped off and swam on shore; and when the others, and also those that were on the other pieces of wood, reached the shore, we proceeded into the country, to try to find a habitation of any sort where we could obtain shelter. Many of the men were naked, and almost all without shoes. Owing to the country being covered with thick, thorny bushes, our progress was slow; but, after walking till about three P.M., having reached land about twelve, we came to where a waggon was outspanned, and the driver of it directed us to a small bay, where there is a hut of a fisherman. The bay is called Sandford's Cove. We arrived there about sunset; and, as the men had nothing to eat, I went on to a farm-house about eight or nine miles from the Cove, and sent back provisions for that day. The next morning I sent another day's provisions, and the men were removed up to a farm of Captain Smales', about twelve or fourteen miles up the country. Lieutenant

Girardot, of the Forty-third, and Cornet Bond, of the Twelfth Lancers, accompanied this party, which amounted to sixty-eight men, including eighteen sailors.

"I then went down to the coast, and during Friday, Saturday, and Sunday I examined the rocks for more than twenty miles, in the hope of finding some men who might have drifted in. I fortunately fell in with the crew of a whale boat, that is employed sealing on Dyer's Island; I got them to take the boat outside the seaweed, while I went along the shore. The seaweed on the coast is very thick, and of immense length, so that it would have caught most of the drift wood. Happily, the boat picked up two men, and I also found two. Although they were all much exhausted, two of them having been in the water thirty-eight hours, they were all right the next day except a few bruises. It was eighty-six hours on Sunday afternoon when I left the coast since the wreck had taken place; and as I had carefully examined every part of the rocks, and also sent the whale boat over to Dyer's Island, I can safely assert that when I left, there was not a living soul on the coast, of those that had been on board the ill-fated 'Birkenhead.'

"On Saturday I met Mr. Mackay, the Civil Commissioner of Caledon, and also Field-cornet Villiers. The former told me that he had ordered the men who had been at Captain Smales' to be clothed by him, he having a store at his farm. Forty soldiers received clothing there. Mr. Mackay, the field-cornet, and myself, accompanied by a party of men brought down by Mr. Villiers, went along the coast as far as the point that runs out to Dyer's Island, and all the bodies that were met with were interred. There were

not many, however, and I regret to say it could be easily accounted for. Five of the horses got to the shore, and were caught and brought to me. One belonged to myself, one to Mr. Bond, of the Twelfth Lancers, and the other three to Lieut.-Col. Seton, of the Seventy-fourth, Dr. Laing, and Lieutenant Booth, of the Seventy-third. I handed the horses over to Mr. Mackay, and he is to send them on to me here, so that they may be sold, and that I may account for the proceeds.

"On the 28th of February her Majesty's ship 'Rhadamanthus' was seen off Sandford's Cove; so I went down there, and found that Captain Bunce, the commander of the 'Castor' frigate, had landed and gone up to Captain Smales', to order the men down to the Cove, so as to embark in the steamer to be conveyed to Simon's Bay. On Sunday, when I was down on the coast, the field-cornet told me that at a part where he and his men had been a few bodies were washed up and buried; also a few boxes, which were broken in pieces and the contents strewed about the rocks. I then ceased to hope that any more were living, and came down to the Cove to join the other men. We arrived there about six P.M.

"The order and regularity that prevailed on board, from the time the ship struck till she totally disappeared, far exceeded anything that I thought could be effected by the best discipline; and it is the more to be wondered at, seeing that most of the soldiers had been but a short time in the service. Every one did as he was directed; and there was not a murmur or a cry among them until the vessel made her final plunge. I could not name any individual officer who did more

than another. All received their orders, and had them carried out, as if the men were embarking, instead of going to the bottom; there was only this difference, that I never saw any embarkation conducted with so little noise or confusion.

"I enclose a list of those embarked, distinguishing those saved. I think it is correct, except one man of the Ninety-first, whose name I cannot find out. The only means I had of ascertaining the names of the men of the different drafts, was by getting them from their comrades who are saved. You will see by the list inclosed, that the loss amounts to 9 officers and 349 men, besides those of the crew; the total number embarked being 15 officers and 476 men (one officer and 18 men were disembarked in Simon's Bay).

"I am happy to say that all the women and children were put safely on board a schooner that was about seven miles off when the steamer was wrecked. This vessel returned to the wreck about three P.M., and took off forty or fifty men that were clinging to the rigging, and then proceeded to Simon's Bay. One of the ship's boats, with the assistant-surgeon of the vessel and eight men, went off, and landed about fifteen miles from the wreck. Had the boat remained about the wreck, or returned after landing the assistant-surgeon on Point Danger—about which there was no difficulty—I am quite confident that nearly every man of the two hundred who were on the drift wood might have been saved, for they might have been picked up here and there, where they had got in among the weeds, and landed as soon as eight or nine were got into the boat. Where most of the drift wood stuck in the weeds the distance to the shore was not

more than four hundred yards, and as, by taking a somewhat serpentine course, I managed to swim in without getting foul of the rock, or being tumbled over by a breaker, there is no doubt the boat might have done so also.

"One fact I cannot omit mentioning. When the vessel was just about going down, the commander called out, "All those that can swim, jump overboard and make for the boats." Lieutenant Girardot and myself were standing on the stern part of the poop. We begged the men not to do as the commander said, as the boat with the women must be swamped. Not more than three made the attempt.

"On Sunday evening, at six P.M., all the men who were at Captain Smales', and the four I had with myself on the coast, were embarked in boats and taken on board the 'Rhadamanthus,' and we arrived in Simon's Bay, at three A.M., on Monday, the 1st of March. Eighteen of the men are bruised and burnt by the sun, and the commodore has ordered them into the naval hospital. The rest are all right, and seventy require to be clothed. I need scarcely say that everything belonging to the men was lost.

"I have, etc.,

"EDWARD W. C. WRIGHT,

"Captain, Ninety-first Regiment.

"Lieut.-Col. Ingilby, R.A., Commandant of Cape Town.

"P.S.—I must not omit to mention the extreme kindness and attention shown by Captain Smales to the men at his house; and by Captain Ramsden, of the 'Lioness' schooner, and his wife, to those taken on board his vessel. E. W. C. W."

From other accounts it would appear that considerable numbers perished in the water from the attacks of the sharks, which surrounded the wreck in shoals.

The Duke of Wellington signified his appreciation of Captain Wright's services in the "Birkenhead," * in a letter, dated Horse Guards, 13th April, 1852, from which the following are extracts:—

"It was impossible for the Commander-in-chief, however, not to observe with admiration the conduct of the troops under such painful circumstances; and I am to express his full and entire approbation of the subsequent exertions of Captain Wright, and the surviving officers, in procuring relief for those more fortunate individuals who reached the shore, and in subsequently endeavouring to discover any others who might have been thrown on the beach.

"In contemplating the appalling extent of this misfortune, as detailed in Captain Wright's excellent report, and which has cast a gloom over the whole

* A graceful tribute has just been paid by the Queen to the memory of the officers and crew who perished on board the "Birkenhead" troop-ship. Her Majesty, desirous of recording her admiration of the heroic constancy and unbroken discipline shown on board that vessel, has caused to be placed on the colonnade at Chelsea Hospital a tablet in commemoration of that event. A tablet has also been erected, by command of Her Majesty, to the memory of Lieutenant-Colonel Willoughby Moore, who perished on board the "Europa," when that vessel was burnt at sea, on the 31st of May, 1854, about two hundred miles from Plymouth, with the head-quarters and a detachment of the 6th Dragoons on board, affording a noble example of courage and discipline in the discharge of duty. In both instances the names of the officers and men who perished are recorded on brass plates, adjoining the tablets.

community, it is consolatory to the Commander-in-chief to find, that the obedience and discipline of the troops were maintained to the last; and that, with a devotion which was truly admirable, no one thought of providing for his own safety until that of the helpless women and children was secured.

"I have, etc.,

"G. BROWN, Adjutant-General.

"Lieut.-Gen. the Hon. George Cathcart,
Cape of Good Hope."

Fire on board must obviously be an additional alarm, and commencing with that calamity, so the illustrations close with instances of a similar character.

The loss of the "Sarah Sands" is fully detailed in the accompanying General Order, which conveyed his Royal Highness's approbation of the conduct of the troops on board, offering another example of the fortitude and manly conduct of British soldiers:—

"GENERAL ORDER.

"Horse Guards, 27th February, 1858.

"His Royal Highness the General Commanding-in-chief has great gratification in making known to the army, the substance of a report received from Major-General Breton, commanding the troops at the Mauritius, recording the remarkable gallantry and resolution displayed by the officers and soldiers of the Fifty-fourth Regiment, on board the ship 'Sarah Sands,' on the 11th November, 1857, under circumstances of a most trying nature, namely, when that

vessel took fire at sea, having at the time a large quantity of ammunition on board.

"It is under such emergency that presence of mind, high courage, and coolness—qualities which are the attributes of British soldiers—are conspicuous, and are rendered particularly so, when attended by the maintenance of that discipline which was evidently observed on the occasion.

"Major-General Breton states in his report, that the first consideration acted upon was to throw the powder overboard, a most hazardous and dangerous duty, which was effected (with the exception of a very trifling portion of it) by volunteers, at the risk of their being suffocated by the smoke below.

"The boats were got ready—the women and children placed in them—and the greatest degree of emulation evinced by the officers and men in the performance of all that could be required of them.

"For the lengthened period of sixteen or eighteen hours the ship was in extreme peril, until the fire was subdued, and the hold cleared of water, which was thrown in for the purpose of extinguishing it, or which had rushed in through the opening in the stern, caused by the explosion of the last of the powder.

"The following non-commissioned officers and privates are specially named by Major Brett (upon whom the command devolved) as having particularly distinguished themselves on the occasion:—

"Sergeant Henry Robinson.
„ Thomas Page.
„ James Doyle.
„ James Houston,—
(*Instructor of musketry.*)

Private William Warren.
„ John Doyle.
„ James Hopkins.
„ James Fitzpatrick.
„ George Dodd.
„ James Gallagher.
„ William Wiles.
„ Andrew Walsh.
„ Thomas Holland.
„ Francis Glenny.
, George Lamb.
„ James Carmichael.
Lance-Corporal John Westby.
Private Philip Folland.
„ James Buckingham.
„ Robert Denton.
„ Bartholomew Canavon.
Lance-Corporal John Stevenson.
Private Michael Byrnes.
Lance-Corporal John McCullum.
Private Stewart Hall.

"The colours of the Regiment appear to have been saved by Private William Wiles, Fifty-fourth Regiment, and Richard Richmond, one of the quarter-masters of the ship, at the hazard of their lives.

"Major Brett exerted himself to the uttermost, and is entitled to high praise for his conduct throughout. He reports of the officers generally that their conduct was admirable, and gives great credit to Captain Gillum, Lieutenant and Adjutant Houston, and Lieutenant Hughes.

"By extraordinary exertions the ship was saved from destruction, and enabled to reach Port Louis.

"His Royal Highness is pleased to observe, that the behaviour of the Fifty-fourth Regiment during the course of this distressing occurrence, was most praiseworthy, and by its result must render manifest to all the advantages of subordination and strict obedience to orders, under the most alarming and dangerous circumstances in which soldiers can be placed.

"By order of his Royal Highness,
"The General Commanding-in-chief,
"G. A. WETHERALL,
"Adjutant-General."

Another instance recently occurred of fire at sea, namely, the burning of the "Eastern Monarch" at Spithead, on the 2nd of June, 1859, which vessel was conveying invalids home from India. Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Allan's report is as follows:—

"Portsmouth, June 3rd, 1859.

"SIR,—I have the honour to report to you, for the information of his Royal Highness the Commander-in-chief, that the ship 'Eastern Monarch,' on board of which were embarked the detachments of invalids from Bengal, under my command, was this morning totally destroyed by fire, which fire can only be attributed to a spontaneous combustion of saltpetre.*

"In consequence of a scarcity of provisions the ship put into Spithead about one o'clock. A little after two A.M., when everybody was in bed, a heavy explosion took place under the after portion of the

* The Court of Inquiry found that the fire was not caused by spontaneous combustion, but from the carelessness of the steward.

troop deck, blowing up that part of both decks immediately above it, destroying the whole of the cuddy, which it filled with a suffocating volume of smoke.

"The troops were immediately ordered to parade —the pumps were manned—the fire-hose brought to bear, and every other step that I considered necessary and feasible taken to subdue the fire, which broke out in fierce flames almost immediately after.

"Seeing there was no chance of saving the ship, I, in conjunction with Captain Morriss, the commander of the vessel, at once took steps to save life. The boats were loosed, and the ladies, women, and children, as far as possible, passed down into them. The rapidity with which the flames spread, forced us very shortly to the forecastle. A number of man-of-war's boats assembled beneath the bows, and every effort was made to get the men into them. In this, I am happy to state, I was completely successful, owing very much to the very gallant and able assistance I received from two ballast lighters, as well as from the excellent conduct of the men themselves. This frightful scene was enacted in less than one hour of the night.

"I regret to state that one man, one woman, and five children have perished; the former by drowning, the latter by the explosion. Several have received very severe contusions and injuries, from which a few may probably die.

"It now only remains for me to beg you to bring to the notice of his Royal Highness the Commander-in-chief, the very excellent behaviour of the troops, and the great assistance I received from every individual officer under my command; so cool, collected, and energetic were they *all*, that I feel it is only due to them

to bring their names respectively before his Royal Highness.

"They are Captain Molesworth, Twenty-seventh Regiment (my second in command); Captain Ussher, Eighty-seventh Regiment; Captain Munnings, Twenty-fourth Regiment; Captain Stopford, Fifty-second Regiment; Lieutenant the Hon. G. Clive, Fifty-second Regiment; Lieutenant Gresson, Twenty-seventh Regiment; Quartermaster Nevell, Seventieth Regiment; and Assistant-Surgeon Kidd, Twenty-seventh Regiment; this latter officer, the moment the fire broke out, got his sick on to the forecastle and they were all passed out.

"Lieutenant-Colonel Muter, of the Sixtieth Rifles, a private passenger, rendered me the greatest assistance, as did Lieutenant Wish, of the Bombay Artillery; and I am deeply indebted to Captain Morriss and the whole of his *officers* for their spirited exertions and gallant conduct on this very trying occasion. Everything has been totally destroyed, no person landing with anything but what they rose from their beds in.

"I have, etc.

"ANDREW TRINBULL ALLAN,

"Lieut.-Col. 81st Regt.

"Commanding Detachments Bengal Invalids.

"Major-Gen. Hon. Sir J. Y. Scarlett, K.C.B.,

etc., etc., Portsmouth."

This report drew forth the following communication from head-quarters.

"Horse Guards, 13th June, 1859.

"SIR,—Having had the honour to lay before the General Commanding-in-chief your letter of the 3rd instant (addressed to the Quartermaster-General),

with its enclosure from Lieutenant-Colonel Allan, of the Eighty-first Regiment, reporting the destruction, by fire, at Spithead, on the morning of the 3rd instant, of the ship 'Eastern Monarch,' having on board a detachment of invalids from Bengal; I have it in command to request that you will be pleased to convey to Lieutenant-Colonel Allan the gratification felt by his Royal Highness at the exemplary conduct of himself and of the officers and men under his command on that trying occasion.

"To their discipline and coolness in danger may be attributed the preservation of the lives of those on board, and it is impossible to give too much praise to such examples of soldierlike resolution and steadiness.

"You will be pleased to furnish a copy of this letter to Lieutenant-Colonel Allan, and to publish the subject of it in your district orders.

"I have, etc.,

"G. A. WETHERALL, Adjt.-Gen.

"Major-Gen. the Hon. Sir J. Y. Scarlett, K.C.B.,
"Commanding South-western District,
"Portsmouth."

The *Times* devoted the accompanying eloquent article on the subject, in which is forcibly illustrated the lesson that has been attempted in these selections; its perusal must ever serve to stimulate all (if such urging be necessary) never to forfeit the noble character acquired by the military in similar hours of trial. It appeared in the edition published on Monday, June 6th, 1859:—

"The burning of the 'Eastern Monarch' at Spithead, on the morning of Thursday last, will add yet

another chapter to the naval history of our country. What English seamen can do in action we know; but, heroic as their achievements have been when called upon to maintain their country's honour amid the deadly turmoil of a naval engagement, it is not, perhaps, even then that they display the full extent of their patient courage. The sea has mischances in store which are more trying to human fortitude than the crashing of the shot or the glance of the cutlass. Worse than any weapon wielded by human arm—worse than any missile propelled by human skill, is the deadly animosity of the great sea itself; worse again than this is it when fire and water are struggling for the mastery, and men stand by, all but helpless, the victims of this or that element which may conquer in the strife.

"Of all forms of destruction to which human beings are exposed that of a fire at sea is the worst. The torture is prolonged, the resistance all but hopeless, the alternative of death by fire or death by water more dreadful than if no choice were offered. The escape is from death to death, but still the choice is allowed. Within the last few years it has been our painful duty to lay many stories of this kind before our readers, and now another must be added to the list. Fortunately the 'Eastern Monarch' had completed her voyage to the British shores, and had anchored temporarily at Spithead when the calamity occurred. If it was to be, the misfortune could scarcely have happened at a better spot, for at Spithead prompt and effective assistance was forthcoming. All the assistance the British Navy could have rendered to the burning ship would, however, have been but of

little avail but for the high discipline, the ready obedience, the fortitude and self-control of the crew and passengers, and the clear head and firm will of the commander. The bulk of the passengers were invalid soldiers returning from the North-western provinces of India. Poor fellows! They met with but an unpleasing welcome on their arrival at home. They seem to have behaved as British soldiers always do behave on such emergencies—with as much coolness as though they had been on the parade-ground, with as much courage as though they had been in action on the field. Had they been a herd of emigrants or ordinary landsmen, there can be no doubt that an awful loss of life must have been the result. But here were three or four hundred men accustomed to obey orders, to act together, to do whatever they were told, or to do nothing, if they were directed to stand still.

"On reading the account of the burning of the 'Eastern Monarch' it is impossible not to be struck with various points of similarity between it and the dismal tale of the 'Birkenhead.' The 'Birkenhead' story was the more awful one of the two, because the sufferers were so far removed from human help. We cannot, however, doubt that the men who did so well on Thursday morning last would have met a more terrible fate with equal courage. With death staring them in the face they rivalled the fortitude, the humanity, the discipline of their predecessors; why doubt, if the ship's planks had sunk beneath their feet, while the sharks were playing round them waiting for their food, that they too would have been true to the end?

"The 'Eastern Monarch' was a splendid ship, perhaps the foremost amongst the sailing ships which pass between the British Islands and the Indian shores. She had sailed from Kurrachee on the 22nd of February last, bringing home, as we have already stated, between three and four hundred invalid troops. She had touched at St. Helena, but the run between that island and the English coast had been prolonged, in consequence, at first, of light baffling breezes, and, finally, of the east wind, with which we have been so long afflicted at home. The result was, that the ship ran short of provisions, and Captain Morriss resolved on anchoring at Spithead on his way up Channel to obtain some meat and vegetables. Well was it that he did so, for the accident, according to all human presumption, would equally have happened had he held on his course. It would then have been the story of the 'Amazon' over again—it may well be in a more appalling form. At 1.30 A.M. on Thursday last the ship brought up at Spithead, and the crew were employed, under the direction of the chief mate, in furling the sails. They were yet engaged in their task when a violent explosion was heard in the after part of the ship. The skylights on the poop were blown out, and the poop ladders were carried away. In a moment the whole decks were filled with a choking vapour, and then the flames burst out, running like wildfire along the decks. Ladies rushed on deck shrieking in their night-dresses. The officers on board sprang up as best they could. The troops leaped from their hammocks, and scarcely escaped death even then, so rapid was the progress of the flames. For a moment, and but for a moment, all was

confusion, and 'God have mercy on our souls!' Order, however, was soon restored, so powerful were the instincts and habits of discipline, even at such a time. The troops, under the orders of their officers, gathered on the fore part of the burning ship, and never, as we are told, were men more self-possessed, more ready in obedience, more cheerful in the presence of impending death. The crew did their work quite as well. As soon as it became clear that it was impossible to arrest the progress of the flames the four boats belonging to the ship were lowered down, and the women and children were passed over the sides and placed in safety. There was not room for all of them. Presently two men-of-war's boats came alongside and the remainder of the women and children were passed down. Then, and not till then, the men began to look out for themselves, and in half an hour's time every one who could be found was got out of the ship. There must have been in all about five hundred human beings on board. The loss of life amounts to one woman and five children, who were killed or suffocated by the first explosion; one soldier, who died from exhaustion after he was brought to shore, and one child. These facts taken together are eloquent enough, and spare us all necessity of descanting further on the zeal and courage of the gallant men concerned in this calamity. Captain Morriss had scarcely left the ship when the flaming masts went by the board. The hull continued burning until mid-day, and last night some charred timbers were all that remained of the 'Eastern Monarch.' The tradition of the gallantry of her crew and of the invalid soldiers on board will not pass away, and be forgotten."

The following General Order conveyed the Queen's thanks to the troops on board the 'Eastern Monarch':—

"GENERAL ORDER.

"Horse Guards, 9th July, 1859.

"The General Commanding-in-chief has received from the Secretary of State for War, a report from the Board of Trade of the investigation held to inquire into the cause of the destruction by fire of the troop ship 'Eastern Monarch,' and having submitted the same to the Queen, has much gratification in announcing to the officers and men who were on board that ship, and to the whole army, her Majesty's approbation of the discipline and good order displayed by them under such trying circumstances. The officers and men were principally invalids from India, and belonged to various regiments; but all behaved as British soldiers are wont to do in such perilous situations, and exhibited a gratifying proof of the good discipline and manly spirit of the army generally.

"Throughout the eventful career of a soldier, there is no position in which he can be placed where fortitude, courage, and obedience can be more essential, or more conspicuous, than upon such occasions as shipwreck or fire at sea. The display of those qualities, in the instance now adverted to, is most creditable, and does honour to Lieutenant-Colonel Allan of the Eighty-first Regiment, in command, and to all the officers and soldiers who shared in that dreadful calamity.

"By command of his Royal Highness,

"The General Commanding-in-chief,

"G. A. WETHERALL,

"Adjutant-General."

MUTINY ACT AND ARTICLES OF WAR.

"Partly, to satisfy my opinion, and partly, for the satisfaction, look you, of my mind, as touching the direction of the military discipline; that is the point." HENRY V.

MUTINY ACT AND ARTICLES OF WAR.

THE following extracts are from the "Articles and Rules for the better Government of his Majestie's Forces by Land, during this present War. M.DC,LXXIII:"—

"DUTIES TO ALMIGHTY GOD.

Art. I.

"All Officers and Souldiers (not having just impediment) shall diligently frequent Divine Service and Sermon, on Sundays and other Days, especially Festivals, or Days set apart for Publick Fasting and Humiliation, in such Places as shall be appointed for the Regiment wherein they serve. And for those, who either wilfully or negligently absent themselves from Divine Service or Sermon, or else, being present, do behave themselves indecently or irreverently during the same; if they be Officers, they shall be severely reprehended at a Court-Martial; but if Souldiers, they shall for every such first Offence, forfeit each man Twelve pence, to be deducted out of his next Pay; and for the second Offence, shall forfeit Twelve Pence, and be laid in Irons for Twelve Hours. And for every like Offence afterwards, shall suffer and pay in like mn ner.

"*Art. IV.*

"If any Officer or Souldier shall presume to blas-

pheme the Holy and undivided Trinity, or the Persons of God the Father, God the Son, or God the Holy Ghost; or shall presume to speak against any known Article of the Christian Faith, he shall have his Tongue bored through with a red hot Iron."

This punishment is mentioned in the war ordinances of the Earl of Northumberland, in the reign of Charles I., and continued in force to the period of James II.

The red hot iron has passed away, but the offence for which it was formerly inflicted is still punishable, as will be seen by the accompanying extracts from the "Rules and Articles for the better Government of all her Majesty's Forces" of the present year; and for improper behaviour at Divine Service, a forfeit of twelve pence is still in force:—

"DIVINE WORSHIP.

"*Art.* 35.

"ANY Officer or Soldier who shall speak against any known Article of the Christian Faith shall be delivered over to the Civil Magistrate, to be proceeded against according to Law."

"*Art.* 36.

"ANY Officer or Soldier who, not having just Impediment, shall not regularly attend Divine Service and Sermon in the Place appointed for the assembling of the Corps to which he belongs; or who shall wilfully absent himself; or who, being present, shall behave indecently or irreverently; or who shall use any unlawful Oath or Execration; shall, if an Officer, be brought before a *General* Court-martial, and, on being convicted

thereof, be publicly and severely reprimanded;—and if a Soldier, shall be brought before a *Regimental*, or other Court-martial, and, on being convicted thereof, shall for the First Offence, forfeit Twelve pence, to be deducted out of his next Pay; and for the Second Offence, not only forfeit Twelve pence, but be placed in Confinement for Twelve Hours;—and for every further like Offence shall suffer and pay in like Manner; and the Money so forfeited shall be applied to the Use of the sick Soldiers of the Troop or Company to which the Offender belongs."

The origin of the Mutiny Act is attributed to the circumstance of the present First Foot, or Royals, having refused to embark for the Netherlands, in 1689. This regiment had been a great favourite with James II., in consequence of its antiquity, valour, and good conduct, and having preserved its loyalty to the last, did not expect to be well received by William III.; besides which the order was considered premature, as the national assembly of Scotland had not declared for the new sovereign. This made the officers and soldiers imagine that they were not bound to obey the commands issued, and under this impression, several of them, after seizing the money appointed for their pay, marched towards Scotland with four pieces of cannon. They were overtaken in Lincolnshire, and about twenty officers and five hundred men, who had previously been convinced of their error, laid down their arms and submitted themselves to the king's clemency. William III. is stated to have admired the devotedness of the corps to his predecessor, when he was forsaken by almost every one, not excepting his own children, and, after dismissing

three or four officers, pardoned the remainder of the regiment.

The first regular Mutiny Bill was passed on the 3rd of April, 1689, and is now annually renewed, by Parliament.

WOMAN IN BATTLE.

"I tell thee, proud Templar, that not in thy fiercest battles hast thou displayed more of thy vaunted courage, than has been shown by a woman when called upon to suffer by affection or duty." IVANHOE.

WOMAN IN BATTLE.

In the *Gentleman's Magazine* for July, 1739, page 383, is the following entry amongst the list of deaths for that year:—"7th July—*Christiana Davis*, who several years served with great Valour as a Dragoon in the *Inniskilling* Regiment, but receiving a Wound in the Battle of *Aghrim* was discovered. She was afterwards in *Flanders*, and was very useful in a Battle or Siege to supply the Soldiers with Water and other Necessaries, even to the Mouth of a Cannon. For her gallant Behaviour, she obtained the late King's Letter for an allowance of 1*s*. per Day out of *Chelsea College* during Life. She was interred, as she desired, in the Pensioners' Burying Ground, and three grand Vollies fir'd over her Grave."

This statement, extraordinary as it is, does not correctly give the services of this remarkable woman, for she was not wounded at Aghrim, neither was she in the Inniskilling Regiment, now the 6th Dragoons, but in the 2nd Dragoons or Scots Greys. The father was wounded in the above battle, which accounts for the mistake. Her adventures were published, and may now be considered a scarce work; there is a copy in the British Museum, to which reference has been made in preparing this notice.

The Title Page of which the following is a copy, is sufficient, of itself, to excite attention, and although some portions of the book are coarse, the adventures are highly interesting and bear every impress of truth:—

THE

LIFE AND ADVENTURES

OF

MRS. CHRISTIAN DAVIES,

THE

BRITISH AMAZON,

COMMONLY CALLED

MOTHER ROSS;

Who served as a Foot-Soldier and Dragoon, in several Campaigns, under King *William* and the late Duke of *Marlborough*; containing Variety of Transactions both serious and diverting:

Wherein ſhe gave ſurprising Proofs of Courage, Strength, and Dexterity in handling all Sorts of Weapons, rarely to be met with in the contrary Sex;

For which, besides being otherwiſe rewarded, ſhe was made a Pensioner of *Chelsea* College by Queen *Anne*, where her Husband now is a Serjeant, and ſhe continued to her Death.

The whole taken from her own Mouth, and known to be true by Many Noblemen, Generals, and other Officers, &c. mentioned in her Life, and still living, who served in thoſe Wars at the ſame Time, and were Witneſſes of her uncommon Martial Bravery.

THE SECOND EDITION.

To which is added,

An APPENDIX, containing several remarkable Paſſages, omitted in the former Impreſſion.

LONDON.

Printed for R. MONTAGU. M,DCC,XLI.

The book is illustrated with a frontispiece showing her in the uniform of a dragoon and also as a suttler.

"She was born in *Dublin*, in the year 1667, of Parents whose Probity acquired them that Respect from their Acquaintance, which they had no Claim to from their Birth!"

Her father was a maltster and brewer; she became active and strong in all the labours of industry.

To use her own words:—"While my Father bore arms for King *James*, the neighbouring Papists, in time of divine Service, came to, and blocked up the Church Door of *Leslip*, with Butchers' Blocks and other Lumber. My mother was then in the Church; I was at home, but hearing the Noise, and fearing my Mother might receive some Hurt, I snatched up a Spit, and thus armed, sallied forth to force my Way, and come to her Assistance; but being resisted by a Serjeant, I thrust my Spit thro' the Calf of his Leg, removed the Things which had blocked up the Door, and called to my Mother, bidding her come away, for Dinner was ready."

Although a pardon had been obtained for her father having appeared in arms, and levied men for King James, yet all his effects were seized by the Government.

Her aunt's business, that of a public-house, was left to her, and she married a Richard Welsh, who remained there in the same capacity as when her relative was living. It appears that she made the first overtures through a female friend. He proved a tender, careful, and obliging husband; but taking a bottle with a schoolfellow, he was persuaded to go on board a vessel with recruits, and have a bowl of punch

in the captain's cabin. The result may be easily anticipated; the wind sprang up fair, and he reached Helvoet Sluys before he had recovered from the effects of his intemperance. He enlisted into Lord Orrery's regiment of foot, now the First Royals. His wife determined to leave her children and go to Flanders in search of her husband. Her eldest child she left with her mother, and the one born after her husband's departure with a nurse; her second son was dead. Cutting off her hair, she dressed herself in a suit of her husband's clothes; and reaching the "Golden Last," where Ensign Herbert Laurence was beating up for recruits, she enlisted under the name of Christopher Welsh, in the regiment commanded by the Marquis de Pisare. Shortly afterwards, our heroine joined the grand army, and was present at the battle of Landen, in which she was wounded a little above the ancle. In her own words: "When I heard the Cannon play, and the small Shot rattle about me, which, at first, threw me into a sort of Panick, having not been used to such rough Music." This wound incapacitated her from service for two months; shortly after she was taken prisoner with others by the French, and endeavours were made to secure the captives for the service of France. Here she was met by her first cousin Captain Cavenaugh, a French officer, but was not recognized. After nine days' imprisonment she was exchanged, and returned to the army; here she gained the affections of a burgher's daughter, which led to a duel with a rival lover, a sergeant of the same regiment who had insulted the lady in question, and was wounded; for this she was imprisoned, the sergeant's wounds being considered mortal. The

father of the young lady obtained the release of our heroine, her arrears of pay, and her discharge. She escaped from this love affair because she was sensible that the father would not bestow his daughter's hand on a poor foot soldier, and at the same time remarked to the young lady, that although "no more than a common sentinel," she had as much honour "as a general," and purposed to gain a commission by bravery.

She afterwards entered Lord John Hay's regiment of dragoons, now the Second Scots Greys, and served during the siege of Namur (1695). An odd adventure subsequently befell her, for a child was laid to her charge, as being the father, and refusing to expose the perjury of the mother, she defrayed the expense of the infant, who did not live above a month. After the peace of Ryswick, the regiment was reduced, and she returned to Ireland, but none of her friends recognized her, as she was so much altered by the fatigues she had undergone; this suited her purpose, for the nurse's charge for her youngest child was more than she could pay. War again breaking out, she enlisted in her old corps of dragoons, commanded by Lord John Hay, and was engaged at Nimeguen. At the siege of Venloo, her horse was wounded by treading on a scythe left by the frightened peasants. At Liege she obtained as booty a large silver chalice, and some other pieces of plate, which she disposed of to a Dutch Jew for a third part of their value. In the second attack at Schellenberg she received a ball in the hip, which could never be afterwards extracted; her sex narrowly escaped detection while in hospital. After the battle of Blenheim, she was detached to

guard the prisoners, and met with her husband, who was embracing a Dutchwoman. She made herself known to her husband, who was serving in Orkney's Regiment, and the recognition may be more easily imagined than depicted; his faults were all overlooked, but she resolved to pass as his brother until the termination of the war, and left him after giving him a piece of gold. The "pretty dragoon," for so she was called, subsequently gained the affections of a young Dutch girl. At Ramillies she escaped unhurt through the hottest of the battle; but when the French were defeated, an unlucky shell from a steeple, on which before the battle, they had planted some mortars and cannon, which played all the time of the engagement, struck the back part of her head and fractured her skull. She was trepanned, and did not recover in less than ten weeks. Although she suffered much, yet the discovery of her sex was a greater grief to her. The surprising news spread far and near, and Lord John Hay declared she should want for nothing. Brigadier Preston made her a present of a handsome silk gown, and the officers all contributed what was necessary to furnish her with proper costume, and she was dismissed the service with a handsome compliment. His lordship hoped she would not continue her cruelty to her husband, now she could no longer pass under a disguise. There was a new marriage, all the officers being invited to the solemnity; the old practice of throwing the stocking not being forgotten, and a kiss being given to the bride by all on taking leave.

At the siege of Ath she took a piece out of a soldier's hand, and killed one of the enemy; a

musket shot from the town, at the same time, split her under lip, bent one of her teeth into her mouth, and knocked her down. She adds, "Both this Shot and mine, with which I killed the Soldier, were so exactly at a Time, that none could distinguish whether I fell by the recoiling of the Piece, or the Enemy's Ball. My Husband and some of his Comrades, ran to take me up, and seeing the blood imagined I was shot through the head, but I convinced them to the contrary, by spitting the Ball and Tooth into my Hand." While in Ghent, the Dutchwoman, to whom allusion has been made, took lodgings opposite, and inveigled our heroine's husband to an alehouse; Mrs. Welsh struck her with a case knife, and cut her nose off close to the face; her husband, by order of the colonel, was confined and reprimanded, but his wife obtained his liberty. She was useful to the army as a suttler, and in obtaining information. Whilst at Courtray she won a race with her mare, on which she carried provisions, with Captain Montgomery, of the Grenadiers, in Lord Orkney's regiment, who ridiculed her habit and her poor animal. To quote once more from her book: "I offer'd to run her against his Horse for a Pistole, and we would both ride. Brigadier *Godfrey*, who was by, laid another Pistole on my Side. We both went to the place chosen to run upon, and starting at the beat of Drum, placed to give the Signal, he suffer'd me to keep pace with him for some time, but finding he was going to leave me, I made a furious Push at him, flung Man and Horse into a Ditch, and thus won the Race! The Brigadier laugh'd heartily at my Stratagem, the Captain was half angry, but I got a couple of pistoles; for the Brigadier gave

me that he had won, and did not much concern myself, nor should I have given myself any Trouble had he been irritated, for I may safely say, I had as little Fear about me as any Man in the Army."

She always followed her husband, and at the siege of Ghent, when he was one of the forlorn hope, Colonel Hamilton stopped her; but subsequently she finds him and takes a bottle of brandy, which was of comfort to him.

Many other adventures are related in this singular work, which the Reverend G. R. Gleig, M.A., Chaplain General to the Forces, has worked up into an amusing tale in his delightful "Traditions of Chelsea Hospital." Her husband was killed at the battle of Malplaquet, and she found his body being stripped by a stranger, who at her approach retired. Whilst she was deploring her loss, Captain Ross came by, and attempted to console her; this compassion gained for her the *soubriquet* of *Mother Ross*. She threw her husband's body across the mare, dug a grave, and buried it, and would have thrown herself in had she not been prevented. Her dog used to lie constantly on his master's grave, but on her approach would run to the rear of the regiment, where her partner used to be while living. Her grief was powerful, but she married Hugh Jones, a grenadier, about eleven weeks afterwards. At the siege of St. Venant, her second husband was wounded, and she covered him with her clothes, which she stripped off to her stays, whilst his comrades carried him to the trench; of this wound he died in about ten weeks. After the peace she presented a petition to Queen Anne, who said it would be her care to provide for her,

and if she was delivered of a boy, she would give him a commission as soon as born. The child proved to be a girl, much to the mother's vexation. Her Majesty ordered fifty pounds to defray expenses to be given her. Her third husband was a soldier named Davies, who had served in the First Regiment of Foot Guards, and at the time of his marriage was in the Welsh Fusiliers. The Queen had ordered a shilling a day subsistence for life, for Mrs. Davies, which the Lord Treasurer Oxford reduced to fivepence, and Mr. Craigs obtained the King's order for receiving one shilling as originally intended. She afterwards lived in the Willow Walk, "Tuttle" Fields, Westminster, and made farthing pies, and sold strong liquors; this enabled her to purchase her husband's discharge, but the money was thrown away, as two days after his arrival in town, being in liquor, he enlisted in the Guards. She marched in the funeral procession of the Duke of Marlborough, as she says, "with a heavy heart and streaming eyes." Her husband ultimately became an inmate of Chelsea College.

Long before her death she was afflicted with a complication of distempers, as dropsy, scurvy, etc., and at length her husband being taken ill, she would sit up with him at nights, by which she contracted a cold that threw her into a continual fever, of which she died in four days, on the 7th of July, 1739, and was interred, with military honours, in the burying ground belonging to Chelsea Hospital.

A similar instance of a female soldier is recorded on a tombstone in the parish church of St. Nicholas, Brighton, as is shown by the following singular in-

scription; she is stated to have served in the Fifth Foot, but this regiment was not in the battle mentioned, and it is possible that the Third Foot was the corps in question, the figures being somewhat similar, and might therefore be mistaken by the tombstone cutter:—

In Memory of
PHŒBE HESSEL,
who was born at Stepney in the year 1713.
She served for many years
as a private Soldier in the 5th Regiment of foot
in different parts of Europe,
and in the year 1745 fought under the command
of the Duke of Cumberland,
at the Battle of Fontenoy,
where she received a Bayonet wound in her Arm.
Her long life, which commenced in the time of
Queen Anne,
extended to the reign of
George IV.,
by whose munificence she received comfort
and support in her latter Years.
She died at Brighton, where she long resided,
December 12th, 1821, Aged 108 years.

George IV. allowed this aged veteran a pension of half-a-guinea a week, which she enjoyed for many years.

There is another instance in Queen Anne's time of a female passing herself off as a soldier, for it appears by the embarkation return of the Twentieth Foot, preserved among the Harleian Manuscripts at

the British Museum, that one of the soldiers of Captain St. Clair's company proved to be a female. The return is dated 1st July, 1702, at which time the regiment embarked as part of the force which proceeded on the expedition against Cadiz.

In 1759, during the operations of the English to reduce Guadaloupe, the natives and planters were incited by M. Dutriel, the French Governor, to resistance; and Madame Ducharmey armed her servants and negroes, leading them in person, like Thalestris of old, to attack the British camp. The conquest of the whole island was, however, effected in the beginning of May of the above year.

The following particulars relating to the conduct of a soldier's wife at the attack on the post of New Vigie, in the island of St. Vincent, in June, 1796, are related by Major-General Stewart, in his narrative of the services of the Royal Highlanders:—"I directed her husband, who was in my company, to remain behind in charge of the men's knapsacks, which they had thrown off to be light for the advance up the hill. He obeyed his orders; but his wife, believing, I suppose, that she was not included in these injunctions, pushed forward in the assault. When the enemy had been driven from the third redoubt, I was standing giving some directions to the men, and preparing to push on to the fourth and last redoubt, when I found myself tapped on the shoulder; and, on turning round, I saw my Amazonian friend standing with her clothes tucked up to the knees, and seizing my arm, 'Well done, my Highland lads,' she exclaimed, 'see how the brigands scamper, like so many deer! Come,' added she, 'let us drive them from yonder hill.'

On inquiry I found she had been in the hottest fire, cheering and animating the men; and when the action was over, she was as active as any of the surgeons in assisting the wounded."

The heroine of Saragossa is a celebrated instance of woman in battle; and Sir David Wilkie's picture has perpetuated her memory. Her gallant deed is thus recorded:—

At the siege of Saragossa, in the year 1809, Augustina Saragossa, about twenty-two years of age, a handsome woman of the lower class of people, whilst carrying refreshments to the gates, arrived at the battery of the Portillo at the very moment when the French fire had absolutely destroyed every person that was stationed in it. The citizens and soldiers for the moment hesitated to reman the guns; Augustina rushed forward over the wounded and the slain, snatched a match from the hand of a dead artilleryman, and fired off a twenty-six pounder; then jumping upon the gun, made a solemn vow never to quit it alive during the siege; and having stimulated her fellow-citizens, by this daring intrepidity, to fresh exertions, they instantly rushed into the battery, and again opened a tremendous fire on the enemy. For her heroism on this occasion, she afterwards received the surname of "Saragossa," a pension from the government and the daily pay of an artilleryman.

Sir John Carr, in his "Tour through Spain," relates the following interesting account of the heroine of Saragossa:—"Augustina appeared to be about twenty-three. She was neatly dressed in the black mantilla. Her complexion was a light olive, her countenance soft and pleasing, and her manners,

which were perfectly feminine, were easy and engaging. Upon the sleeve of one of her arms she wore three embroidered badges of distinction, commemorative of three distinguished acts of intrepidity. General Doyle told me she never talked of her own brilliant exploits, but always spoke with animation of those she saw displayed by others in those memorable sieges. The day before I was introduced to this extraordinary female, she had been entertained at a dinner given by Admiral Purvis on board his flagship. The particulars I received from an officer who was present. As she received a pension from government, and also the pay of an artilleryman, the Admiral considered her as a military character, and, much to his credit, received her with the honour of that profession. Upon her reaching the deck, the marines were drawn up, and manœuvred before her. She appeared quite at home, regarding them with a steady eye, and spoke in terms of admiration of their neatness and soldier-like appearance. Upon examining the guns, she observed of one of them as other women would speak of a cap, 'My gun,' alluding to one with which she had effected considerable havoc among the French at Saragossa, 'was not so nice and clean as this.' She was drinking her coffee when the evening gun was fired; its discharge seemed to electrify her with delight; she sprang out of the cabin upon the deck, and attentively listened to the reverberation of its sound. In the evening she joined in the dance with the rest of the company, and displayed a good ear for music, and considerable natural gracefulness. The sailors, as it may be supposed, were uncommonly pleased with her. Some were heard to

say, with an hearty oath, 'I hope they will do something for her; she ought to have plenty of prize money; she is of the right sort.' She occasionally wears the dress of the service into which she entered, the artillery, but modestly preserves the petticoat. One evening, as she was walking alone in this habit, in one of the streets of Cadiz, with her sabre by her side, a man, attracted by her beauty, followed her a considerable way; upon which, offended at his impertinence, she turned round, and, drawing her sabre, with great calmness, but determination, told him, that if he followed her another step, she would cut him down. The gay, but not gallant, Lothario fled as fast as his legs would carry him."

What a charming incident is that of the orphan girl, described by Sir William Napier in his account of the battle of Busaco, on the 27th of September, 1810:—"Meanwhile an affecting incident, contrasting strongly with the savage character of the preceding events, added to the interest of the day. A poor orphan Portuguese girl, about seventeen years of age, and very handsome, was seen coming down the mountain, and driving an ass loaded with all her property, through the midst of the French army. She had abandoned her dwelling in obedience to the proclamation, and now passed over the field of battle with a childish simplicity, totally unconscious of her perilous situation, and scarcely understanding which were the hostile and which the friendly troops, for no man on either side was so brutal as to molest her."

Another instance of woman's devotion and contempt of danger occurred during the defence of Matagorda, a small fort about two miles from Cadiz,

which, though frequently cannonaded, had been held fifty-five days. On the 21st of April, 1810, the Spanish seventy-four, and the armed flotilla which had been moored to assist in the defence, from a shower of heated shot, were compelled to take shelter under the works of Cadiz. The fire of forty-eight guns and mortars were then concentrated on this small fort, and its slight parapet, as it were, vanished. The troops fell fast; for thirty hours this continued, when General Graham sent boats to bring off the survivors, his intended diversion having proved impracticable. "Here," says Sir William Napier, "I must record an action of which it is difficult to say whether it was most feminine or heroic. A sergeant's wife, named Retson, was in a casemate with the wounded men, when a very young drummer was ordered to fetch water from the well of the fort. Seeing the child hesitate, she snatched the vessel from his hand, braved the terrible cannonade herself, and, although a shot cut the bucket-cord from her hand, she recovered it, and fulfilled her mission." An interesting account of this noble-minded woman is contained in a small volume, entitled "Sketches of a Soldier's Life in Ireland," by the author of "The Eventful Life of a Soldier." A detailed account of the heroine of Matagorda was inserted in the *Glasgow Chronicle*, and this was transferred to the columns of the *Times* for the 19th of August, 1843, from which the following particulars are extracted:—"When the French were besieging Cadiz, during April, 1810, great importance was attached by them to the reduction of fort Matagorda, as it commanded a point on which they could have erected batteries with considerable effect. Accord-

ingly, about two o'clock in the morning of the 21st April, thirty pieces of cannon were opened on the fort, which was not above 100 yards square. Our heroine's husband, who was a sergeant in the gallant Ninety-fourth, which formed part of the garrison, was at his post, but she was sleeping in a hut in the battery, with her child of four years of age in her arms. The first thundering boom sent a twenty-four-pound shot right through the hut, taking effect on the fascine at the head of the bed, but leaving the startled sleepers uninjured. Amidst the dreadful sounds and indistinct sights of carnage, the mother bore the terrified child to a bomb-proof for safety, and returning to the hut, she carried away all her own and her husband's linen, which she tore up and applied as bandages to the wounded, nobly assisting the surgeon, while the only other two women in the fort were lying in hysterics. A cry for water arose, and a drum-boy was ordered to procure some from the well, which was in the centre of the battery. The little fellow hesitated, and stood dangling the bucket in his hand. 'Why don't you go for water?' exclaimed the surgeon. 'The poor thing's frightened,' interrupted Mrs. Retson, 'an nae wonder; gie me the bucket, my man, an I'll gang mysel.' Seizing the bucket from the trembling hand of the boy, our intrepid heroine, stumbling on the bodies of the dead, amidst the roars of artillery and the groans of the wounded, hurried on to the well. The instant that she had lowered the bucket, a shot cut the rope! Nothing daunted, however, with the assistance of a seaman she recovered the vessel, and had the rope spliced, and bearing the precious liquid to the parched lips of the wounded,

she received the hearty 'God bless and preserve you!' from those who were able to speak, and the not less grateful expression of the eye from those who were fast retreating beyond the range of time. Fearlessly she exposed herself, mixing wine and water for the exhausted soldiers, and inspiring new life and vigour into all around by her astonishing display of female heroism. During the hottest of the fire, and when it was almost impossible to remove from the parapets without being struck, Mrs. Retson, young in years, and blooming in health and beauty, refused to leave her husband, or remove from the spot where she was of such admirable service. When it was found necessary to repair one of the embrasures, she alone, with perfect composure, entered, and, in the face of the enemy, remained till she had completed all that could be done. The cannonade was again renewed on the following day, but with dismantled towers, failing ammunition, and the half of their number killed and disabled, the British found it impossible to return the fire with equal vigour. A lull took place. A strong storming-party of the French appeared. All the guns that the British could bring to bear upon them were three; but these were charged to the very muzzle with loose powder, grape, and ball-cartridge. The French party advanced (if they got under the range of the guns the fort was theirs), but our brave fellows stood marshalled and ready to fight to the last. Seizing a boarding-pike, and taking up her position alongside of her husband, our heroine calmly awaited the result. The column moved nearer and nearer, not a sound was heard in the fort, the guns are pointing, the threatening force has now reached within

nearly two hundred yards of the fort; a half-second more, 'Fire!' Shrieks ascend with the cannons' roar, and deep groans mock the distance by reaching the ears of the British troops, ere with one prolonged shout they proclaim their deliverance. With half their number struck down by the well-directed fire, the French retired in the utmost consternation and confusion; but the fort of Matagorda was found so much demolished as to be untenable, and the same day the troops, accompanied by Mrs. Retson, were removed by the boats of the fleet, and the fort was blown up."

Mrs. Retson's name was again brought to public notice under these circumstances. In the year 1843, a gentleman of the name of Conan having been taken to the hospital at Glasgow, was attended by Mrs. Retson, as nurse. On his recovery he brought her case under the notice of the public, with the view of raising a subscription in her behalf. The appeal met with a generous response, and nearly £200 having been raised, the money was invested in a life annuity.

At the Battle of Salamanca, on the 22nd July, 1812, the eloquent historian of the Peninsular War, Lieut-Gen. Sir W. Napier, K.C.B., thus records the devotion of an English lady:—

"Such were the soldiers, and the devotion of a woman was not wanting to the illustration of this great day.

"The wife of Colonel Dalbiac, an English lady of a gentle disposition, and possessing a very delicate frame, had braved the dangers, and endured the privations of two campaigns, with the patient fortitude

which belongs only to her sex; and, in this battle, forgetful of every thing but that strong affection which had so long supported her, she rode deep amidst the enemy's fire, trembling, yet irresistibly impelled forwards by feelings more imperious than horror, more piercing than the fear of death."

It was in this battle that the Duke of Wellington is stated to have been struck in the thigh by a spent musket-ball, which passed through his holster.

Lady de Lancy, a sister of Captain Basil Hall, carefully attended her dying husband, Sir William de Lancy, in a peasant's cottage at Waterloo, for seven or eight days after the battle, in which he had been severely wounded, and, in fact, was at first returned as killed. In "Recollections, by Samuel Rogers," the following account is given by the Duke:—"De Lancy was with me when he was struck. We were on a point of land that overlooked the plain, and I had just been warned off by some soldiers (but as I saw well from it, and as two divisions were engaging below, I had said, 'Never mind'), when a ball came leaping along *en ricochet*, as it is called, and striking him on the back, sent him many yards over the head of his horse. He fell on his face, and bounded upward and fell again.

"All the staff dismounted, and ran to him; and when I came up he said, 'Pray tell them to leave me, and let me die in peace.'

"I had him conveyed into the rear; and two days afterwards, when, on my return from Brussels, I saw him in a barn, he spoke with such strength that I said (for I had reported him among the killed), 'Why, De Lancy, you will have the advantage of Sir Condy in

Castle Rackrent; you will know what your friends said of you after you were dead.' 'I hope I shall,' he replied. Poor fellow! We had known each other ever since we were boys. But I had no time to be sorry; I went on with the army, and never saw him again."

The Russian war is not devoid of such instances, which being so well known their repetition is unnecessary; but there is one example which it would be ingratitude to omit, for it was left to the nineteenth century to exemplify woman's true sphere of duty in the battle-field;—this was shown by Florence Nightingale and her devoted sisterhood, and it is gratifying to remember the assistance rendered by the *Times* newspaper, in opening a subscription to aid this generous lady in her efforts to alleviate the sufferings of the sick and wounded. Whilst the army boasted of the bravest of the brave, the kindly sympathy and attention of woman were not wanting. Love was united to heroism, and should the time ever call for a repetition of such self-sacrifice, the example thus afforded will produce similar efforts, which seem to blend the chivalry of a past age with the practical duties of the present. Her task performed, she returned home, only anxious to escape observation, and to seek retirement. Her experience had eminently fitted her for the glorious mission she had undertaken, and her knowledge of hospital duties rendered her equal to the great emergency. To quote a soldier's words, showing the fascination she exercised over all under her care: "She would speak to one and to another, and nod and smile to a many more; but she couldn't do it to all, as you know, for we lay there by hun-

dreds; but we could kiss her shadow as it fell, and lay our heads on the pillow again, content."

Britain has welcomed home with open hand
Her gallant soldiers to their native land;
But *one* alone the Nation's thanks did shun,
Though Europe rings with all that she hath done.
For when will "shadow on the wall" e'er fail
To picture forth fair Florence Nightingale!
Her deeds are blazon'd on the scroll of Fame,
And England well may prize her deathless name.

Punch, in the accompanying stanzas, has happily eulogized the Dorcas of the Crimea:—

A NIGHTINGALE IN THE CAMP.

THE men before Sebastopol! a more heroic host
There never stood, in hardship and in peril, at their post.
The foremost of those warriors 'twere a famous thing to be!
And there the first among them goes, if thou hast eyes to see.

'Tis not the good LORD RAGLAN, nor yet the great OMAR,
No, nor the fierce PELISSIER, though thunderbolts of war.
Behold the soldier who in worth excels above the rest;
That English maiden yonder is our bravest and our best.

Brave men, so called, are plentiful; the most of men are brave.
So, truly, are the most of dogs, who reck not of a grave:
Their valour's not self-sacrifice, but simple want of heed;
But courage, in a woman's heart, is bravery indeed.

And there is Mercy's Amazon, within whose little breast
Burns the great spirit that has dared the fever and the pest.
And she has grappled with grim Death, that maid so bold and meek:
There is the mark of battle fresh upon her pallid cheek.

That gallant, gentle lady the Camp would fain review;
Throughout the Chief escorts her with such honour as is due.
How many a prayer attends on her, how many a blessing greets
How many a glad and grateful eye among that host she meets

Now goes she to look forth upon the Enemy's stronghold.
Oh, damsel, when its story shall in aftertimes be told,
When not a stone of that thieves' den shall rest upon a stone,
No name shall with its memory live longer than thine own.

Among the world's great women thou has made thy glorious mark;
Men will hereafter mention make of thee with JOAN OF ARC:
And fathers, who relate the MAID OF SARAGOSSA'S tale,
Will tell their little children, too, of FLORENCE NIGHTINGALE.

MILITARY EPITAPHS.

" Sure, if I reprehend anything in this world, it is the use of my oracular tongue, and a nice derangement of *epitaphs*."

MRS. MALAPROP.

MILITARY EPITAPHS.

On a grave-stone in Longnor churchyard, Staffordshire, is this inscription:—

"In memory of William Billinge, who was born in a corn-field, in Fairfield, in the year 1679. At the age of twenty he enlisted into his Majesty's service, under Sir G. Rooke; and was at the taking of the fortress of Gibraltar, in 1704. He afterwards came under the Duke of Marlborough, at the memorable battle of Ramillies, fought on the 23rd of May, 1706, when he was wounded by a musket-shot in the thigh. He afterwards returned to his native country, and with manly courage defended his sovereign's rights in the rebellions of 1715 and 1745. He died within 150 yards of the place where he was born, and was interred on the 30th of January, 1791, aged 112."

"Billeted by death, he quarter'd here remains;
When the last trumpet sounds, he'll rise and march again."

In the graveyard of Chelsea Hospital is the following remarkable inscription, which is inserted in the popular work, by the Reverend G. R. Gleig, M.A., Chaplain-General to the Forces, entitled "Chelsea Hospital and its Traditions."

"Here rests William Hiseland,
Who merited well a pension
If long service be a merit,
Having served upwards of the days of man.
Ancient but not superannuated,
Engaged in a series of wars,

Civil as well as foreign;
Yet not maimed or worn out by neither.
His complexion was florid and fresh,
His health hale and hearty;
His memory exact and ready;
In stature he excelled the military size;
In strength surpassed the prime of youth;
And what made his age still more patriarchal,
When above one hundred years old,
He took unto him a wife.
Read, fellow soldiers, and reflect
That there is a spiritual warfare
As well as a warfare temporal.

Born VI of August 1620,
Died VII of Feb: 1732, } Aged 112."

The Reverend author adds, "I have made many anxious inquiries about this veteran, but it grieves me to be compelled to acknowledge, that they have produced no satisfactory results. All that is known of his history stands recorded on his tombstone; and as I have given the scroll at length, my reader must be content to weave out of it for himself, whatever tissue of striking or romantic events his fertile imagination may represent as most appropriate."

On a neat marble tablet, in Kidderminster church, is the following inscription:—

"Sacred to the memory of JOHN TAYLOR, late a sergeant in the 4th (or Queen's own) dragoons, who departed this life at Elvas, in Portugal, on the 14th of November, 1809, at the early age of twenty-seven. He fell a sacrifice (among hundreds) to the sickness which visited the army of Lieutenant-General Lord Wellington, after the retreat from Talavera, in the

Spanish dominions. This humble monument was erected by his captain, as a small tribute of respect for one to whom he was much attached, and who was a most excellent non-commissioned officer, and an honest, sober, upright man."

"No further seek his merits to disclose,
Or draw his frailties from their dread abode,
(There they alike in trembling hope repose)
The bosom of his Father and his God."

This will be recognized as the concluding verse of Gray's "Elegy written in a Country Churchyard."

The following curious epitaph is copied from a tombstone at Coventry to the memory of Arthur Manley, who served in the Queen's Royal Regiment of Horse, now Second Dragoon Guards, upwards of fifty-six years:—

"Here lieth the body of ARTHUR MANLEY, late quartermaster in the Queen's Royal Regiment of Horse, who served the crown of Great Britain upwards of fifty-six years, from the 15th of July, 1685, to the 24th of August, 1741. He died June 7th, 1746, aged 78.

"The Israelites in desert wandered but two score;
But I have wandered two score sixteen and more.
In dusty campaigns, restless days and nights,
In bloody battles ofttimes did I fight;
In Ireland, Flanders, France, and Spain:
At last, here lies my poor mortal remains.

"I served in the Foot ten years, and in the above Regiment of Horse upwards of forty-six years."

In St. Matthew's churchyard, Ipswich, is the following monumental inscription to the memory of Sergeant Duncan, Seventh Light Dragoons:—

"JOSEPH DUNCAN, Sergeant, died 25th May, 1804, aged 28 years. This stone is erected by the officers and non-commissioned officers, to perpetuate the memory of a worthy man.

"Reader, in time prepare to follow me,
As my route was, so thine will surely be;
The mandate of my God I did obey,
Kings and dragoons when called must march away."

A very remarkable epitaph is the following, which is copied from a tombstone in Winchester churchyard:—

"In memory of THOMAS THATCHER, a Grenadier in the 2nd Regiment of the Hants Militia, who died of a violent fever, contracted by drinking cold small Beer when Hot.

"Here sleeps in peace a British Grenadier,
Who caught his death by drinking cold small Beer.
Soldiers be wise from his untimely fall,
And when ye're hot drink strong or none at all."

The original stone having fallen into decay, a new one was erected with this addition:—

"An honest soldier never is forgot,
Whether he dies by Musket or by Pot."

The date is 1761.

The following epitaph, to the memory of an officer of the 16th Light Dragoons, is copied from a tombstone in Guildford churchyard:—

"When death the fatal route did bring
His Soul did march away,
Encamped with Christ our Heavenly King
Till the great Judgment Day.
When the awful Trumpet sounds
To call the Saints to Heaven,
Among the blest may he be found
And all his Sins forgiven."

DEFENCE OF THE COLOURS.

"Prosper our *colours* in this dangerous fight!"
HENRY VI., PART I.

DEFENCE OF THE COLOURS.

At the battle of Dettingen, on the 27th of June, 1743, Private Thomas Brown, a native of Kirkleatham, in Yorkshire, preserved one of the standards of his regiment, the 3rd Light Dragoons, in the following surprising manner:—Upon the cornet's receiving a wound in the wrist, and dropping the standard, Brown endeavoured to dismount to pick it up, but, whilst so doing, lost two fingers of his bridle-hand by a sabre cut, his horse at the same time running away with him to the rear of the French lines. Whilst endeavouring to regain his regiment, he saw the standard, which had been captured by overwhelming numbers, being conveyed by a gendarme to the rear. He immediately attacked and killed this man, caught the standard as it fell, and fixing it between his leg and the saddle, cut his way back, receiving seven wounds in the head, face, and body; three balls passed through his hat. In about six weeks he recovered from his wounds, and was promoted to the post of a private gentleman in the Life Guards, as a reward for his gallant deed; these appointments were, at that period, generally obtained by purchase.

Although the results of the battle of Dettingen were not equal to those attending the victory gained over the French by Edward the Third at Cressy, on the 26th of August, 1346, yet there are parallel circum-

stances in these battles. At Cressy King Edward III. and his son, Edward the Black Prince, were present; whilst at Dettingen King George II. was accompanied by his son, the Duke of Cumberland. It was the *début* of both of the young princes in the tented field, and the chivalrous bearing of the Black Prince, particularly his behaviour to his prisoners, is imitated by the Duke of Cumberland, who refused to have his wound attended to, until the surgeons had examined that of a French officer, the Count de Fenelon, who had been taken prisoner and conveyed to the Duke's tent. "Begin," said his Royal Highness, "with the wound of the French officer; he is more dangerously hurt than I am, and stands more in need of assistance."

Cornet Richardson, of Ligonier's Horse, now the present 7th Dragoon Guards, who carried one of the standards at the battle of Dettingen, was surrounded, and, refusing to surrender, he received upwards of thirty sabre cuts and shots on his body and through his clothes; the standard and standard-lance were also much damaged, but he succeeded in preserving the standard. The standards of the regiment were so damaged in this battle that they were unfit for use, and when new ones were received from England, each cornet was presented with that he had carried during the action, as a testimony of the good conduct displayed therein.

In the action at Rousbeck, in the Netherlands, on the 18th of May, 1794, Private Michael Maneely, of the 8th Royal Irish Hussars, received several wounds while defending a standard, of which he had gained possession. His horse was killed under him, and,

though faint from loss of blood, he managed to carry off the standard and buried it in the ground, but was shortly taken prisoner.

Ensign Walsh, of the 3rd Foot, in the accounts of the time, was reported to have prevented the colour of the regiment from being taken at the battle of Albuera, on the 16th of May, 1811, by tearing, when the staff of the colour was broken by a cannon-ball, the colour off and concealing it in his bosom. This statement misled the Chancellor of the Exchequer when he moved a vote of thanks to the Army, on the 7th of June following, for its gallantry in this sanguinary battle, in the following words:—

"In the charge which the brigade of Colonel Colborne had sustained from the Polish cavalry, the three regiments of which it was composed undoubtedly lost their colours. The colours of one of them were afterwards recovered—the standard being retaken from the enemy, and the other preserved for his corps, in an exemplary manner, by the gallant officer who had the charge of it. The colours of the other two regiments were undoubtedly in possession of the enemy, and would, in all probability, be made the ground of a claim of triumph. But, whilst upon this topic, he trusted the house would excuse him for adverting to the very gallant and heroic conduct of the two officers who bore the colours of the Buffs, which had been preserved. One of them was surrounded by the enemy, and, when asked to give his colours, answered, not but with his life!—and his life was the instant forfeit of his refusal. (A call for his name.) The name of this heroic individual was Ensign Thomas. The standard thus taken was after-

wards recovered from the enemy. The manner in which the other standard was preserved was marked by circumstances equally meritorious and honourable to the individual who preserved it, and equally entitled to the applause and admiration of his country. Ensign Walsh was the officer he alluded to. This gallant individual, having the staff of the colour broken by a cannon-ball, which also severely wounded himself, fell upon the field of battle, and, more anxious about his precious charge than for himself, contrived to separate the flag from the remnants of the staff and secured it in his bosom, from which he afterwards produced it when his wounds were dressed after the battle. (Hear, hear!) He was rejoiced to name these heroic individuals, and to give all the splendour to their reputation which the mention of their deed in that house was calculated to confer."

The honour, however, was due to Lieutenant Latham, who preserved the regimental colour from falling into the enemy's hands in the following gallant manner:—While the Buffs were engaged with the French infantry, they were attacked in the rear by a large force of French and Polish cavalry. Ensign Thomas, who carried the second, or regimental colour, was called upon to surrender; but he replied that could only be with his life. He fell, mortally wounded, a victim to his bravery, and the colour was captured. The first, or the king's colour, was carried by Ensign Walsh; the sergeants who protected it had fallen in its defence, and Ensign Walsh was pursued by several Polish Lancers. Lieutenant Latham saw the danger of this colour being borne in triumph from the field by the enemy; his soul was alive to the honour of

his corps, and he ran forward to protect the colour. Ensign Walsh was surrounded, wounded, and taken prisoner; but Lieutenant Latham arrived at the spot in time to seize the colour, and he defended it with heroic gallantry. Environed by a crowd of assailants, each emulous of the honour of capturing the colour, and his body bleeding from wounds, Lieutenant Latham clung with energetic tenacity to his precious charge, defended himself with his sword, and refused to yield. A French hussar, seizing the flag-staff, and rising in his stirrups, aimed at the head of the gallant Latham a blow which failed in cutting him down, but which sadly mutilated him, severing one side of the face and nose. Although thus severely wounded, his resolute spirit did not shrink, but he sternly and vigorously continued to struggle with the French horsemen, and, as they endeavoured to drag the colour from him, he exclaimed, "I will surrender it only with my life." A second sabre stroke severed his left arm and hand, in which he held the staff, from his body. He then dropped his sword, and, seizing the staff with his right hand, continued to struggle with his opponents until he was thrown down, trampled upon, and pierced with lances; but the number of his adversaries impeded their efforts to destroy him, and at that moment the British cavalry came up and the French troopers fled. Lieutenant Latham, although desperately wounded, was so intent on preserving the colour, that he exerted the little strength he had left to remove it from the staff and to conceal it under him. The Fusilier Brigade advanced, and, by a gallant effort, changed the fortune of the day. Sergeant Gough, of the first battalion Seventh Royal

Fusiliers, found the colour under Lieutenant Latham, who lay apparently dead. The colour was restored to the Buffs, and the sergeant was rewarded with a commission. Sergeant Gough, of the Seventh Royal Fusiliers, was recommended for a commission in consequence of his gallant conduct, and was appointed to an ensigncy in the Second West India Regiment, on the 14th November, 1811. After lying some time on the ground in a state of insensibility, Lieutenant Latham revived and crawled towards the river, where he was found endeavouring to quench his thirst. He was removed to the convent, his wounds dressed, the stump of his arm amputated, and he ultimately recovered. Ensign Walsh escaped from the enemy soon after he was made prisoner. He recovered of his wounds, and, joining his regiment, made known the circumstance of the colour having been preserved by Lieutenant Latham. The officers of the Buffs, with a readiness which reflected great honour on the corps, subscribed one hundred guineas for the purchase of a gold medal, on which the preservation of the colour by Lieutenant Latham was represented in high relief, with the motto, "I will surrender it only with my life." Application was made to His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief, by General Leigh, Colonel of the Third Foot, or the Buffs, for the royal authority for Lieutenant Latham to receive and wear the medal, which was granted, in a letter dated Horse Guards, 4th January, 1813.

The conduct of Lieutenant Latham having thus been made known to the Duke of York, His Royal Highness evinced that eagerness to bring merit to the notice of the Crown for which he was distin-

guished, and Lieutenant Latham was rewarded, on the 11th of February, 1813, with a commission of captain in the Canadian Fencible Infantry, from which he exchanged, on the 13th of May following, to the Third Foot. The medal was presented to Captain Latham, at Reading, on the 12th of August, 1813.

In 1815, when the second battalion of the Buffs was stationed at Brighton, Captain Latham was presented by his colonel to His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, afterwards King George IV., who was ever ready to appreciate and reward valour with an enthusiastic warmth which occasioned him to be much beloved. When Captain Latham's conduct was explained to the Prince Regent, His Royal Highness expressed, in strong terms, his admiration of that gallant achievement, and added that the mutilation of Captain Latham's face admitted of alleviation, and if he should feel disposed to avail himself of the aid of a celebrated surgeon, Mr. Carpue, who had succeeded, by an improved operation, in repairing mutilations of the face to an astonishing extent, His Royal Highness would feel happy in being permitted to pay the expense of the operation and cure. Captain Latham assented to this kind proposition, and the operation was performed by Mr. Carpue, assisted by Assistant-Surgeon John Morrison, M.D., of the Buffs.

Captain Latham received, by authority of the royal warrant, a pension of one hundred pounds a year, in consequence of the loss of his left arm, and a further annual pension of seventy pounds on account of his other severe wounds. He continued to serve in the Third Regiment until the 20th April, 1820,

when he was permitted to exchange to the half-pay, receiving the regulated difference. So general was the belief in the preservation of the colour by Ensign Walsh, that the following stanzas were written by W. T. Fitzgerald, commemorative of the incident:—

"BATTLE OF ALBUERA.

"Nor shall the youths of humble lot,
Brave Walsh and Thomas, be forgot;
In life and death to honour just,
Neither resigned his sacred trust.

"When all his comrades fell around,
The gallant ensign kept his ground.
'Your standard yield!' the Frenchman cried;
Brave Thomas answered 'No!' and died.

"Walsh, when he felt the hostile dart,
Preserved the colours next his heart,
And, as he sunk, by wounds oppress'd,
Still held them closer to his breast.

"Such bright examples should be told
Of hearts of more than mortal mould.
The young in rank and martial station,
They form the bulwark of the nation."

This same battle of Albuera furnishes, as may be imagined, other instances of defending the colours.

Ensign James Jackson carried the regimental colour of the 57th at the battle of Albuera. Soon after the action commenced, the officer with the king's colour was severely wounded, and the colour fell to the ground, when Ensign Jackson immediately directed one of the sergeants to pick it up, and he took it from him, giving the regimental colour to the sergeant, which he retained until an officer was brought to take charge of it.

The 57th marched into action 580 bayonets, and at ten o'clock were hotly engaged; by two p.m. 22 officers and 430 men were killed and wounded.

The king's colour, which Ensign Jackson carried, received thirty balls through it, and two others broke the pole and carried away the top. Nine balls passed through his clothes, of which four wounded—one through the body.

During the greatest part of the battle the hostile lines were less than one hundred yards from each other.

Brevet-Major James Jackson was placed on retired full pay as captain, 57th Regiment, on the 25th June, 1841, and was promoted to the brevet rank of Lieutenant-Colonel on the 28th November, 1854. He is still living.

At the battle of Salamanca, on the 22nd of July, 1812, a ball struck the pole of the king's colour, cutting it nearly in two, and taking the epaulette off the shoulder of Lieutenant D'Arcy, of the Eighty-eighth Connaught Rangers, who carried it, and who escaped without injury.

In this battle the officers and sergeants with the colours of the Sixty-first fell under the enemy's fire, when they were seized by privates William Crawford and Nicholas Coulson, who carried them to the top of the hill. Crawford was immediately promoted to be sergeant, and the same rank was offered to Coulson, who replied that he was over-rewarded already by the cheers and thanks of his comrades, and the approbation of his officers. Sergeant Crawford fell a sacrifice to his gallantry in a subsequent encounter. Lieutenants Wolfe and Armstrong took charge of the

colours, and the regiment continued its advance; and when darkness put an end to the conflict, the British were victorious at every part of the field.

Lieutenant Edward Ring, of the Fifty-fifth regiment, then a youth, when he found there were no means of escape, saved the regimental colour, which he carried the whole time, at Bergen-op-Zoom, on the 9th of March, 1814, by tearing off the colour and concealing it in his bosom. This officer was subsequently chief of police in Ireland, and died from the effects of a gun-shot wound in the head, which he received whilst defending his father's house, in 1823, from the attack of a band of armed rioters, who were defeated, for which he, together with the rest of the family, received the thanks of the then Lord-Lieutenant, the Marquis of Wellesley, the Commander-in-Chief, together with addresses from the noblemen and gentlemen of the county of Cork.

Many other examples of devotedness to the colours might be instanced, but they would necessarily partake of the same heroism as the foregoing acts, which not being so generally known, and to correct imperfect statements, have been here inserted. In this respect, as in others, recent events in the Crimea and India have shown that British officers and soldiers have not degenerated, to which fact the deeds performed by the recipients of the Victoria Cross bear ample testimony.

INFLUENCE OF WEATHER IN BATTLES.

"*King Henry.*—How bloodily the sun begins to peer
Above yon busky hill! The day looks pale
At his distemperature.

Prince Henry. The southern wind
Doth play the trumpet to his purposes;
And, by his hollow whistling in the leaves,
Forotells a tempest, and a blustering day.

King Henry.—Then with the losers let it sympathize;
For nothing can seem foul to those that win."

HENRY IV., *Part* 1.

INFLUENCE OF WEATHER IN BATTLES.

At the battle of Cressy, according to Froissart, "there fell a great rain and eclipse, with a terrible thunder; and before the rain there came flying over both battles a great number of crows, for fear of the tempest coming. Then anon the air began to wax clear, and the sun to shine fair and bright, the which was right in the Frenchmen's eyes and on the Englishmen's backs." The rain is said to have rendered the bow-strings of the Genoese archers useless, but the English, having kept their bows in cases, were not affected by the weather.

In the surprise at Cromdale, during the night of the 30th April, 1690, the weather influenced the escape of the Highlanders, for Sir Thomas Livingstone had laid his plans so well that the Highlanders had only time to escape without clothes; the naked men, after making across the plain, gained the hill, when a thick mist enveloped the heights, and hid them from the pursuing cavalry. Major-Generals Buchan and Cannon were surprised equally with their men, and the one escaped with his shirt and night-cap only, and the other minus coat, hat, and sword.

The defeat at Falkirk Moor on the 17th of January, 1746, was attributed to a violent storm of rain and wind the whole time of the action, which beat so in the face of the British, that they could not see before them; spoiled the ammunition in the act of loading;

rendered their arms almost useless, and made the ground so slippery and heavy, that the artillery could not be brought up.

At the memorable battle of Plassey, on the 23rd June, 1757, a heavy shower of rain damaged the enemy's powder to such an extent that his fire slackened, but the ammunition of the British remained serviceable.

The influence of weather played an important part in Napoleon's expedition to Russia, and materially contributed to its failure.

In the "Narrative of the Campaigns of the Twenty-eighth Regiment," Lieutenant-Colonel Cadell speaking of the actions in the Pyrenees, on the 7th July, 1813,s hows the influence of the weather in battles:—"After a most fatiguing march we reached the top, where we were delighted to find Lord Wellington and his staff, amongst whom we recognized an old friend of the regiment, Colonel May, of the artillery (now Sir John May). Under his lordship's directions, the enemy were driven from several positions; but in the afternoon, a dense fog, so frequent in those lofty regions, coming on, completely put a stop to further operations for that day, it being impossible for the different corps to communicate with each other. We were therefore obliged to remain all night in the different situations in which the fog had caught us. In the course of the night we could plainly hear the French talking under us; his lordship was on the mountain, and shared the fatigues, privations, and anxiety of that memorable night. The morning of the 28th broke upon us beautifully clear, and showed the enemy in strong force under us. After

a little preparation, we moved down upon them, and in a short time, Sir Rowland, with his division, had the honour of first driving the French out of Spain."

At Waterloo, as is well known, the heavy rain during the night of the 17th of June, 1815, prevented greater slaughter, as the shots seldom rose after they had once touched the ground, and never bounded along like when the ground is dry; the shells also frequently buried themselves, and when they exploded, produced no other effect than throwing up fountains of mud.

The retreat of the Austrians after the battle of Solferino, was protected by a tremendous storm, which lasted more than an hour. This storm is described by an officer as having burst over the field when the fight was at its thickest; and under cover of the darkness and rain, the Austrians made their last but unavailing burst, and then gradually retreated. This remarkable episode of the weather is alluded to in the accompanying extract from the account published in the *Moniteur* :—

"As for the fourth corps (General Niel's), it advanced step by step, always gaining ground. There was a moment, about four o'clock in the afternoon, when in order to support their retreat the Austrians made a final effort to effect a lodgment between the fourth and second corps. A fierce conflict ensued; the infantry and artillery took part in it, and the cavalry in several charges finished by deciding the success of this great day. That was the last act of the battle; the Austrians began their retreat along their whole line. This retreat was favoured by a fearful storm that lasted more than an hour; the thunder,

hail, wind, and lastly a frightful deluge of rain, produced such an effect, that nothing could any longer be distinguished on the field of battle.

"When the weather cleared up, the enemy had disappeared, and in the distance we could see the direction taken by his retreating columns. The Emperor of Austria, who was lodging at Cavriana, in the very place where the Emperor set up later his headquarters, left the field of battle about four o'clock, and withdrew, on the side of Goito. From the heights of Cavriana the strong column of dust could be seen that was raised by the steps of his escort."

ORIGIN OF THE PRESENT INFANTRY REGIMENTS OF THE LINE.

"Nothing could stop that astonishing *infantry!*"—NAPIER.

INFANTRY REGIMENTS OF THE LINE, AND THEIR NUMERICAL TITLES.

THE rank of the several regiments of the British army was first regulated by a Board of General Officers assembled in the Netherlands, by command of King William III., on the 10th of June, 1694.

Another Board of General Officers was assembled by order of Queen Anne, in 1713, to decide on the rank and precedence of regiments raised subsequently to 1694.

A third Board was assembled, by command of King George I., in 1715, for the same purpose.

These Boards recommended that English regiments raised in England, should take rank from the dates of their formation; and that English, Scots, and Irish regiments, raised for the service of a foreign power, should take rank from the dates of their being placed on the English establishment.

The *Numerical Titles* of regiments, as fixed on the principle laid down in the reports of the Boards of General Officers, above alluded to, were confirmed by the warrant issued by authority of King George II., dated 1st of July, 1751, and also by the warrant of King George III., dated 19th of December, 1768, previously to which periods regi-

ments were generally designated by the names of their colonels.

The principle on which the Numerical Titles of regiments were fixed, having been thus established by Royal authority, the regiments of infantry which had been formed by King Charles II., on his restoration to the throne in 1660, and those which had been subsequently raised in the reigns of King James II. and of William III., were numbered, according to the dates of being placed on the English establishment, from the First, or Royal regiment, to the Twenty-seventh regiment. The First to the Twenty-fourth regiments have now a second battalion each, which were added during 1857 and 1858.

The egiments of infantry, which had been added to the army in the reign of Queen Anne from the year 1702, and retained on the establishment after the peace of Utrecht in 1713, commenced with the Twenty-eighth, and ended with the Thirty-ninth regiment.

The Fortieth regiment was formed in the year 1717, from independent companies in North America and the West Indies; the command was conferred on Colonel Richard Philips.

The Forty-first regiment was formed from invalids in 1719, and the command was conferred on Colonel Edmund Fielding.

The other regiments of infantry, raised by King George I. on the augmentation of the army in the year 1715, were disbanded in 1718, after the monarchy in the line of the House of Brunswick had been established, and the peace of the kingdom restored.

The Forty-second Highland regiment was formed in the reign of King George II., from independent companies in Scotland, in the year 1739. It was originally termed "The Black Watch," and was placed on the establishment on the 25th of October, 1739. The command was conferred on Colonel James Earl of Crawford. The corps which had been formed, in 1737, by Colonel James Oglethorpe, for service in Georgia and South Carolina, was disbanded in 1749. It had not been ranked in the number of established regiments of infantry, although in the *Gentleman's Magazine* for 1745 it is placed as Forty-second, according to the date of formation, making Crawford's Highlanders the Forty-third regiment. The numerical system of distinction had, at this period, scarcely come into use, the regiments being generally designated by the names of their colonels.

The Forty-third regiment was raised for service in America, in the year 1740, by Colonel Andrew Spotswood, and afterwards commanded by Colonel W. Gooch. It was disbanded in 1743.

Ten regiments of Marines were raised in 1739 and 1740, and were numbered from the Forty-fourth to the Fifty-third regiments; but they were disbanded in November, 1748.

Seven regiments were raised and added to the establishment of the army in January, 1741; and in consequence of the disbandment of Colonel Spotswood's, afterwards Gooch's, American Provincials, and also of the ten regiments of Marines, the numerical titles of six of these regiments were changed, after the peace of 1748, as specified in the following list, viz.:—

54th Regt., com. by Col.	Thomas Fowke,	became the	43rd Regt.
55th „	„	James Long,	„	44th Regt.
56th „	„	D. Houghton,	„	45th Regt.
57th „	„	James Price,	„	46th Regt.
58th „	„	J. Mordaunt,	„	47th Regt.
59th „	„	J. Cholmondeley,	„	48th Regt.
60th „	„	H. De Grangue, disbanded in 1748.		

The Forty-ninth regiment was formed in the year 1743, of two companies of one of the regiments raised in the reign of Queen Anne, which had remained at Jamaica, and of six other companies formed in that colony. The command was given to Colonel Edward Trelawny, then Governor of Jamaica. It was retained on the establishment after the peace of 1748, and numbered the Forty-ninth regiment.

On the recommencement of hostilities in 1755, fifty companies of Marines were raised, under the direction and control of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty. These companies were formed into three divisions, at the principal naval stations, Portsmouth, Plymouth, and Chatham. A fourth division was formed at Woolwich by Order in Council dated the 15th of August, 1805. The Corps of Marines having been raised in 1755, and since that period retained on the establishment, as a branch of the permanent national force of navy, army, and marines, have been authorized to rank, when acting with infantry of the line, next to the Forty-ninth regiment, as directed by His Majesty King George IV., in the following general order, dated

"Horse Guards, 30th March, 1820.

"In reference to the Regulations regarding Precedence of Regiments (as contained in page 10 of the

General Regulations and Orders of the Army), His Majesty has been graciously pleased to command that the Royal Marines, when acting with the Troops of the Line, shall take their station next to the Forty-ninth regiment.

"By command of
"H. R. H. the Commander-in-Chief,
"HENRY TORRENS, Adjutant-General."

In the year 1745 two regiments were raised for service in North America, by Colonel William Shirley and Colonel Sir William Pepperell. In 1754 they were numbered the Fiftieth and Fifty-first Regiments.

In December, 1755, eleven regiments were raised and added to the establishment of the army; and in consequence of the disbandment of Colonel Shirley's and Sir William Pepperell's regiments in 1757, the eleven regiments, above alluded to, were ranked two numbers higher in the list of regiments of infantry, as shown in the following list, viz.:—

52nd Regt., com. by Col. Jas. Abercromby,			became the	50th Regt.
53rd	,,	,, Robt. Napier,	,,	51st Regt.
54th	,,	,, H. Lambton,	,,	52nd Regt.
55th	,,	,, W. Whitmore,	,,	53rd Regt.
56th	,,	,, John Campbell	,,	54th Regt.
57th	,,	,, G. Perry	,,	55th Regt.
58th	,,	,, Lord C. Manners	,,	56th Regt.
59th	,,	,, John Arabin	,,	57th Regt.
60th	,,	,, Robt. Anstruther	,,	58th Regt.
61st	,,	,, Charles Montagu	,,	59th Regt.
62nd Royal American, of four battalions		Col. the Earl of Loudon		60th Regt.

The third and fourth battalions of the Sixtieth were disbanded in 1763; other third and fourth bat-

talions were subsequently raised, which were also disbanded in 1783; a third and fourth battalion were placed on the establishment of the army in 1795, and the fifth and sixth battalions in 1797; and the seventh and eighth battalions in August and November, 1813. Five battalions of the Sixtieth regiment were disbanded, as follows:—Fourth battalion, on the 24th August, 1819; Fifth battalion, on the 24th July, 1818; Sixth battalion, on the 9th February, 1818; Seventh battalion, on the 24th June, 1817; Eighth battalion, on the 30th May, 1816. Upon the reduction of the first battalion in April, 1819, it was ordered that the second should be numbered the first, and the third the second battalion. The Sixtieth has again four battalions, the third battalion having been formed in May, 1855, and the fourth battalion having been added in 1857.

In April, 1758, the second battalions of the fifteen regiments undermentioned, were formed into distinct regiments and numbered as shown in the following list, viz.:—

The Second Batt. of the	3rd	Foot	was constituted the	61st	Regt.
,, ,,	4th	Foot	,, ,,	62nd	Regt.
,, ,,	8th	Foot	,, ,,	63rd	Regt.
,, ,,	11th	Foot	,, ,,	64th	Regt.
,, ,,	12th	Foot	,, ,,	65th	Regt.
,, ,,	19th	Foot	,, ,,	66th	Regt.
,, ,,	20th	Foot	,, ,,	67th	Regt.
,, ,,	23rd	Foot	,, ,,	68th	Regt.
,, ,,	24th	Foot	,, ,,	69th	Regt.
,, ,,	31st	Foot	,, ,,	70th	Regt.
,, ,,	32nd	Foot	,, ,,	71st	Regt.
,, ,,	33rd	Foot	,, ,,	72nd	Regt.
,, ,,	34th	Foot	,, ,,	73rd	Regt.
,, ,,	36th	Foot	,, ,,	74th	Regt.
,, ,,	37th	Foot	,, ,,	75th	Regt.

After the peace of Fontainebleau, in 1763, reductions were made in the regular army, and the number of regiments of infantry was decreased from one hundred and nineteen to seventy. The above Seventy-first, Seventy-second, Seventy-third, Seventy-fourth, and Seventy-fifth regiments were consequently disbanded in that year.

The number of regiments of infantry continued at seventy, until the commencement of the American War, in 1775, and the renewal of hostilities with France and Spain, in 1779, when it was increased to one hundred and five regiments, exclusive of eleven unnumbered regiments and thirty-six independent companies of invalids.

After the General Peace in 1782, the number of regiments of infantry was again fixed at seventy, except a few regiments in India, which were reduced on being withdrawn from that country. The Hundredth was one of the regiments thus circumstanced.

In consequence of an increase of possessions in India, and of additional troops being necessary for the suppression of certain native powers, additional corps were raised and embarked for the East Indies in 1779, and in subsequent years.

The present Seventy-first regiment was raised in December, 1777, and embarked for India in 1779. Its number was changed from 73rd to 71st regiment in 1786.

The present Seventy-second regiment was raised in December, 1777, and embarked for India in 1781. Its number was changed from 78th to 72nd regiment in 1786.

The Seventy-third regiment was raised as the

second battalion of the 42nd regiment in 1777, and embarked for India in 1781. It was formed into a distinct regiment, and numbered the 73rd in 1786.

The 74th (Highland), 75th (Highland), 76th, and 77th regiments were raised for service in India, in October, 1787, and embarked for India in 1788.

The 78th (Highland), 79th (Highland), 80th, 81st, 82nd, 83rd, 84th, 85th, 86th, 87th, 88th, 89th, 90th, and 91st (Highland) regiments were raised in 1793, immediately after the commencement of the war with France. In 1795, regiments were numbered as high as the 135th regiment, besides various unnumbered corps.

The 92nd (Highland) regiment (originally the 100th) was raised and placed on the establishment of the army on the 3rd of May, 1796.

The 91st, 92nd, 93rd, 94th, 95th, 96th, 97th, and 99th regiments, which were raised in 1793, were shortly afterwards disbanded, so that in the year 1798, the 98th became the 91st, and the 100th was numbered the 92nd regiment. The numbered regiments in 1799 ended with the 92nd Highlanders.

The present 93rd (Highland) regiment was placed on the establishment on the 25th of August, 1800.

The Scots Brigade was numbered the Ninety-fourth Regiment on the 25th December, 1802. This corps had been formed in the year 1568, for service in Holland against the oppression of Spain. Being a British corps, its services were demanded from the United Provinces by King James II. on the rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth in 1685, after the suppression of which it returned to Holland. It again embarked for England with the Prince of Orange at

the revolution in 1688. It remained in Great Britain until the Protestant cause had been established, and it re-embarked for Flanders in 1691, and served in the campaigns of King William III. It remained in the service of Holland until 1793, when it was decided by King George III., upon the application of the British officers remaining in it, to require the corps to return to Great Britain. It was taken on the British establishment on the 5th July, 1793. It then consisted of three battalions; in 1795 it was reduced to two battalions, and embarked for Gibraltar. In 1796 it was formed into one battalion, and embarked for the Cape of Good Hope; it embarked in 1798 for the East Indies, from whence it returned to England in 1808. It embarked for Cadiz and Lisbon, and served in the Peninsular War, from January, 1810 to July, 1814. It was disbanded at Belfast on the 24th December, 1818.

The Rifle Corps, commanded by Colonel Coote Manningham, was formed and added to the establishment of the army on the 25th August, 1800. On the 25th December, 1802, it was directed to be numbered the 95th Regiment, but was taken out of the list of numbered regiments of infantry on the 6th February, 1816, and directed to be styled the Rifle Brigade. It then consisted of three battalions, which were distributed at the following stations, viz.:—

1st Battalion.—6 Companies with the Army of Occupation in France, and 4 Companies at Shorncliffe.

2nd Battalion.—6 Companies with the Army of Occupation in France, and 4 Companies at Shorncliffe.

3rd Battalion.—10 Companies at Dover. This Battalion embarked for Ireland in March, 1816. It was disbanded at Birr on the 24th of November, 1818.

A third battalion was again added to the Rifle Brigade in May 1855, and a fourth battalion in 1857.

The present 94th, 95th, 96th, 97th, 98th, and 99th regiments were added to the establishment of the army in the early part of the year 1824, in consequence of the increased number of the colonial possessions of the British empire.

The present 100th Regiment was raised in Canada during the early part of 1858, from which country it arrived in England in July of that year. The foregoing remarks show that it is not the first regiment so designated. The present 92nd commenced its career as the 100th regiment. Even in the beginning of the nineteenth century there was a regiment numbered the 100th, which was raised in Ireland in 1804-5, by Frederick John Falkiner, Esq., and was placed upon the establishment of the army from the 25th March, 1805, and was numbered the 100th Regiment of Foot. After serving in Canada from 1805 until 1818, it was disbanded at Chatham as the 99th, the change of numerical title taking place in 1816, in consequence of the 95th Regiment being made the Rifle Brigade, and ceasing to be numbered amongst the regiments of the line. The 100th Regiment, disbanded in 1818, was numbered the 102nd Regiment in 1808, and was brought home from New South Wales, being then styled the New South Wales Corps. It served in Bermuda and Nova Scotia, and on the 6th February, 1816, when the 95th became the Rifle Brigade, was numbered the 100th Regiment: it was disbanded at Chatham, in March, 1818.

HONEY-STEALING AND PIG-KILLING.

"Thrusting poor Bees out of their nives,
Seizing both *honey*, wax, and lives."

JOHN DAY.

"————Now, I pray you,
Hear the *pig's* counsel."

SOUTHEY.

HONEY-STEALING AND PIG-KILLING.

THE soldiers during the Peninsular War appear to have had a *penchant* for honey, as more than one general order was issued by the Duke of Wellington, to prevent the bee-hives from being plundered.

The following is a specimen:—

"Jaraicejo, 16th August, 1809.

"G. O. 1.—The soldiers are again positively prohibited to plunder bee-hives; any man found with a bee-hive in his possession will be punished."

It was during this war that the unmilitary practice of pig-shooting caused two men to suffer the penalty of death, in addition to the two dragoons accidently shot. The Duke's views are shown in the accompanying orders.

"Aldehuela de la Boveda, 16th November, 1812.

"G. O. 1.—The Commander of the Forces requests the General Officers commanding divisions will take measures to prevent the shameful and unmilitary practice of soldiers shooting pigs in the woods, so close to the camp and to the columns of march, as that two dragoons were shot last night; and the Commander of the Forces was induced to believe this day on the march, that the flank patrols were skirmishing with the enemy."

"2.—He desires that notice may be given to the

soldiers, that he has this day ordered two men to be hanged who were caught in the fact of shooting pigs; and he now orders that the Assistant Provosts may attend their divisions on the march, and that they will do their duty, as well as in respect to this as other offences."

A far different kind of pig-killing is narrated in the following singular incident, which is stated to have occurred during the war of American independence in the year 1779. At that period a division of the British army was encamped on the banks of a river, and in a position so favoured by nature, that it was difficult for any military art to surprise it. War in America was rather a species of hunting than a regular campaign. "If you fight with art," said Washington to his soldiers, "you are sure to be defeated. Acquire discipline enough for retreat, and the uniformity of combined attack, and your country will prove the best of engineers." So true was the maxim of the American general, that the English soldiers had to contend with little else. The Americans had incorporated the Indians into their ranks, and had made them useful in a species of war to which their habits of life had peculiarly fitted them. They sallied out of their impenetrable forests and jungles, and with their arrows and tomahawks, committed daily waste upon the British army—surprising their sentinels, cutting off their stragglers; and even, when the alarm was given, and pursuit commenced, they fled with a swiftness that the speed of cavalry could not overtake, into the rocks and fastnesses, whither it was dangerous to follow them.

In order to limit as far as possible this species of war, in which there was so much loss and so little honour, it was the custom with every regiment to extend its out-posts to a great distance beyond the encampment; to station sentinels some miles in the woods, and keep a constant guard round the main body.

A regiment of foot was at this time stationed upon the confines of a boundless savannah. As its particular office was to guard every avenue of approach to the main body, the sentinels, whose posts penetrated into the woods, were supplied from the ranks, and the service of this regiment was thus more hazardous than any other. Its loss was likewise great. The sentinels were perpetually surprised upon their posts by the Indians, and were borne off their stations without communicating any alarm, or being heard of after.

Not a trace was left of the manner in which they had been conveyed away, except that, upon one or two occasions, a few drops of blood had appeared upon the leaves which covered the ground. Many imputed this unaccountable disappearance to treachery, and suggested as an unanswerable argument, that the men thus surprised, might at least have fired their muskets, and communicated the alarm to the contiguous post. Others, who could not be brought to consider it as treachery, were content to receive it as a mystery which time would unravel.

One morning, the sentinels having been stationed as usual over-night, the guard went at sunrise to relieve a post which extended a considerable distance into the wood. The sentinel was gone! The surprise was great; but the circumstance had occurred before.

They left another man and departed, wishing him better luck. "You need not be afraid," said the man with warmth, "I shall not desert."

The relief-company returned to the guard-house. The sentinels were replaced every four hours, and at the appointed time, the guard again marched to relieve the post. To their inexpressible astonishment, the man was gone! They searched round the spot, but no traces could be found of his disappearance. It was necessary that the station, from a stronger motive than ever, should not remain unoccupied; they were compelled to leave another man, and returned to the guard-house. The superstition of the soldiers was awakened, and terror ran through the regiment. The colonel being apprised of the occurrence, signified his intention to accompany the guard when they relieved the sentinel they had left. At the appointed time, they all marched together; and again, to their unutterable wonder, they found the post vacant, and the man gone.

Under these circumstances, the colonel hesitated whether he should station a whole company on the spot, or whether he should again submit the post to a single sentinel. The cause of these repeated disappearances of men, whose courage and honesty were never suspected, must be discovered; and it seemed not likely that this discovery could be obtained by persisting in the old method. Three brave men were now lost to the regiment, and to assign the post to a fourth, seemed nothing less than giving him up to destruction. The poor fellow whose turn it was to take the station, though a man in other respects of incomparable resolution, trembled from head to foot.

"I must do my duty," said he to the officer, "I know that; but I should like to lose my life with more credit."

"I will leave no man," said the colonel, "against his will."

A man immediately stepped from the ranks, and desired to take the post. Every mouth commended his resolution. "I will not be taken alive," said he, "and you shall hear of me on the least alarm. At all events, I will fire my piece if I hear the least noise. If a crow chatters, or a leaf falls, you shall hear my musket. You may be alarmed when nothing is the matter: but you must take that chance as the condition of the discovery."

The colonel applauded his courage, and told him he would be right to fire upon the least noise which was ambiguous. His comrades shook hands with him. and left him with a melancholy foreboding. The company marched back, and waited the event in the guard-house.

An hour had elapsed, and every ear was upon the rack for the discharge of the musket, when, upon a sudden, the report was heard. The guard immediately marched, accompanied, as before, by the colonel, and some of the most experienced officers of the regiment. As they approached the post, they saw the man advancing towards them dragging another man on the ground by the hair of his head. When they came up to him, it appeared to be an Indian whom he had shot. An explanation was immediately required.

"I told your honour," said the man, "that I should fire if I heard the least noise. The resolution I had taken has saved my life. I had not been long on my

post, when I heard a rustling at some short distance; I looked, and saw an American hog, such as are common in the woods, crawling along the ground, and seemingly looking for nuts under the trees and among the leaves. As these animals are so very common, I ceased to consider it for some minutes; but being on the constant alarm and expectation of attack, and scarcely knowing what was to be considered a real cause of apprehension, I kept my eyes vigilantly fixed upon it, and marked its progress among the trees; still there was no need to give the alarm, and my thoughts were directed to danger from another quarter. It struck me, however, as somewhat singular, to see this animal making, by a circuitous passage, for a thick coppice immediately behind my post. I therefore kept my eye more constantly fixed upon it, and as it was now within a few yards of the coppice, hesitated whether I should not fire. My comrades, thought I, will laugh at me for alarming them by shooting a pig: I had almost resolved to let it alone, when just as it approached the thicket, I thought I observed it give an unusual spring. I no longer hesitated: I took my aim; discharged my piece; and the animal was instantly stretched before me with a groan which I conceived to be that of a human creature.. I went up to it, and judge my astonishment, when I found that I had killed an Indian! He had enveloped himself with the skin of one of these wild hogs so artfully and completely, his hands and feet were so entirely concealed in it, and his gait and appearance were so exactly correspondent to that of the animal's, that, imperfectly as they were always seen through the trees and jungles, the disguise could not be penetrated at a dis-

tance, and scarcely discovered upon the nearest approach. He was armed with a dagger and a tomahawk."

Such was the substance of this man's relation. The cause of the disappearance of the other sentinels was now apparent. The Indians, sheltered in this disguise, secreted themselves in the coppice, watched the moment when they should throw it off; burst upon the sentinels without previous alarm, and too quick to give them an opportunity to discharge their pieces, either stabbed or scalped them, and bore their bodies away, which they concealed at some distance among the leaves. The Americans, it seems, gave them rewards for every scalp of an enemy which they brought.

The following is the last of the stringent general after orders (alluded to at page 139) which the Duke of Wellington found it necessary to issue for the protection of bee-hives.

"Badajoz, 12th September, 1809.

"G. A. O.—The fourth division having again in three instances plundered bee-hives, notwithstanding the orders of the 7th instant, the regiments of that division are forthwith, upon the receipt of this order, to be turned out and placed under arms, and they are not to quit their arms till one hour after sunset, when they are to be sent to their huts, and sentries placed round the camp to prevent all men from straggling; and they are to be put under arms again to-morrow morning, at an hour before sunrise, and to stand by their arms till an hour after sunset, and to stand so on day after day, till the soldiers shall have been discovered who have been guilty of these outrages, which

it is repeated cannot be committed without the knowledge of the officers and non-commissioned officers of the regiments. When the regiments shall be under arms, men must be sent on fatigue for water, for their provisions to cook, etc., under charge of officers and non-commissioned officers, in proportion to the strength of the parties, who must be brought back to the lines as soon as the work required for them shall have been performed.

"Colonel Kemmis will report whether the orders of the 4th instant, requiring that the rolls should be called in the fourth division every hour, have been obeyed. This order is not intended to apply to the Eleventh Regiment."

REMARKABLE WOUNDS AND "HAIRBREADTH 'SCAPES."

"What, art thou hurt?"

ROMEO AND JULIET.

REMARKABLE WOUNDS AND "HAIR-BREADTH 'SCAPES."

By D'Auvergne's Campaigns in Flanders, 1693, it appears that at the battle of Landen, King William III. had some narrow escapes, for it is stated—

"The king narrowly missed three musquet shots, one through his periwig, which made him deaf for a while; another through the sleeve of his coat, which did no harm; the third carried off the knot of his scarf, and left a small contusion on his side."

King Charles XII., after signalizing himself in a famous battle, received no wound, but in the evening, as he was changing his dress, found a ball lodged in his black cravat.

Lieutenant-General Carpenter and the division under General Stanhope were taken prisoners by the French and Spanish forces at Brihuega, in the mountains of Castile, on the 7th December, 1710; on this occasion he was wounded by a musket ball, which, having broken part of his jaw, lodged itself under the root of his tongue, where it remained several months before it could be extracted, during which period his life was in danger, and the pain, it is needless to add, was great. He was ancestor to the Earls of Tyrconnel, and died Baron Carpenter of Killaghy, in the county of Kilkenny, on the 10th of February, 1732,

aged seventy-five, having survived his remarkable wound twenty-one years.

Captain Murray of the 42nd Regiment was wounded at Martinique, in 1762, by a musket ball, which entered his left side, under the lower rib, passed up through the left lobe of the lungs (as was ascertained after his death), crossed his chest, and, mounting up to his right shoulder, lodged under the scapula. His case being considered desperate, the only object of the surgeons was to make his situation as easy as possible for the few hours they supposed he had to live; but, to the great surprise of all, he was on his legs in a few weeks, and, before he reached England, was quite recovered, or, at least, his health and appetite were restored. He was never afterwards, however, able to lie down; and during the thirty-two years of his subsequent life, he slept in an upright posture, supported in his bed by pillows. He died in 1794, a Lieut.-General, Colonel of the Seventy-second regiment, and representative in Parliament for the county of Perth.

The following example, which occurred during the night of the 17th of September, 1781, is recorded in the "History of the Siege of Gibraltar," by Colonel John Drinkwater, and shows that whilst there's life there's hope. The incident is thus related, and has reference to the present Seventy-first, then numbered Seventy-Third, regiment:—"A shell, during the above attack, fell in an embrasure opposite the King's lines, bomb-proof, killed one of the Seventy-third, and wounded another of the same corps. The case of the latter was singular, and will serve to enforce the maxim, that, even in the most dangerous cases, we should never despair of

a recovery whilst life remains. This unfortunate man was knocked down by the wind of the shell, which, instantly bursting, killed his companion, and mangled him in a most dreadful manner. His head was terribly fractured, his left arm broken in two places, one of his legs shattered, the skin and muscles torn off part of his right hand, the middle finger broken to pieces, and his whole body most severely bruised, and marked with gunpowder. He presented so horrid an object to the surgeons, that they had not the smallest hopes of saving his life, and were at a loss what part to attend to first. He was that evening trepanned, a few days afterwards his leg was amputated, and other wounds and fractures dressed. Being possessed of a most excellent constitution, Nature performed wonders in his favour, and in eleven weeks the cure was completely effected. His name was Donald Ross, and he long continued to enjoy his Sovereign's bounty, in a pension of ninepence a-day for life."

William Masters, Esq., who died in March, 1799, was a colonel under the old Duke of Cumberland, and in one of the engagements was shot through the lungs by a musket ball, which entirely cured him of a violent asthma. The Duke used to say, when any of his officers laboured under that disorder, that they must get shot through the lungs, like Masters.

Samuel Evans, a private in the grenadier company of the Second Foot, was carried off amongst the wounded at Corunna. He arrived in England, and died in the military hospital at Plymouth, on the 30th of January, 1809. On a *post mortem* examination being made, it was discovered that he had been shot through the heart, and yet had survived sixteen days.

His heart is preserved in the museum of the above hospital.

At the battle of Salamanca, on the 22nd of July, 1812, a round shot, probably fired at the colours of the Eleventh Foot, took the heads off the two sergeants posted between the colours, and of a black man who beat the cymbals in the band, and who was in rear of them, without injuring either of the officers carrying the colours. Ensign Scott, one of the officers, was, however, afterwards killed.

Mr. Larpent had a narrow escape at St. Fé, in December, 1813, from being shot through the head by a dragoon, as he was writing. The ball went between his pen and his nose, and where his head had been two seconds before; one cheek was spattered by the door splinters, and the other by the wall-plaster where the ball struck. This gentleman was attached to the head-quarters of Lord Wellington, as Judge Advocate-General, during the Peninsular war, from 1812 to its close, and his private journal was edited by Sir George Larpent, Bart., and published in 1853. His personal intercourse with the Duke, and the *on dits* he records, make the work very interesting, as will be seen by the extracts introduced in these pages.

It is remarkable that the Duke of Wellington passed through so many battles unhurt; he had a narrow escape at Orthez. In Larpent's Journal, speaking of this battle, it is remarked that "it was curious that Lord Wellington and General Alava were close together when struck, and both on the hip, but on different sides, and neither seriously injured, as the surgeon told me who dressed them. Lord Wellington's was a bad bruise, and skin was broken. I

fear his riding so much since has rather made it of more consequence, but hope the two days' halt here will put him in the right way again, as all our prospects here would vanish with that man."

"I walked down to the bridge with Lord Wellington yesterday (6th March, 1814), and found him limp a little, and he said he was in rather more pain than usual, but it was nothing. At dinner yesterday, he said he was laughing at General Alava having had a knock, and telling him it was all nonsense, and that he was not hurt, when he received this blow, and a worse one, in the same place himself. Alava said it was to punish him for laughing at him."

In "Recollections, by Samuel Rogers," recently published, there is a remark of Wellington's in allusion to the above circumstance:—

"The elastic woven corslet would answer well over the cuirass. It saved me, I think, at Orthez, where I was hit on the hip. I was never struck but on that occasion, and then I was not wounded. I was on horseback again the same day."

According to popular belief, the Duke of Wellington also had an escape at Salamanca, as mentioned at page 97.

Surgeon De Lisle, of the Fourteenth Foot, has recorded the following remarkable circumstance during the operations against Sevastopol:—On the morning of July 24th, 1855, private Francis O'Brien, a lad of eighteen, was brought from the trenches with a wound from a musket ball in the right temple. It entered about two inches above the orbit, passed downwards, and drove out a large portion of the supra-orbital ridge, which appeared to be imbedded in the upper

eyelid, and was cut down upon by the medical officer in the trenches, in mistake for the ball, which it certainly very much resembled. As no ball could be found, it was supposed to have passed out at the opening of entrance.

The finger, when passed into the wound, could feel the pulsation of the brain; yet, from that day to the present, no symptom of cerebral disturbance has appeared, unless it be that, since his convalescence, the muscles of the face work convulsively when he feels faint and weak from remaining too long in the erect posture. About a month after admission, the detached portion of the bone above the orbit was removed from the eyelid, though with considerable difficulty, and on the following morning the ball fell from the wound, much to the poor lad's horror, who thought his eye had dropped out.

Both wounds have now been healed, but he is unable to raise the right eyelid; the eye is perfect, but apparently without power of vision, though sensible to the stimulus of light; for, on turning the wounded side to the light, the left pupil contracts. His general health is good.

One of the most singular wounds, perhaps, ever received and not to cause immediate death, is the following; the account is extracted from the report of the Medical Board on the officer in question:—

"Lieutenant French, of the Thirty-eighth Regiment, received a gunshot wound on the 18th June, 1855, before Sevastopol, in the upper portion of the left shoulder, which penetrated the chest, and resulted in a most copious suppuration from the left side, with compression of the left lung, and *removal of the heart*

from the left to the right side. The left arm is powerless, and his general health very delicate, the suppuration from the left lung, though considerably diminished, not having yet subsided." He died on the 9th of December, 1857.

Major Sir Thomas Troubridge, Bart., of the Seventh Royal Fusileers, now Colonel and Deputy Adjutant-General to the Forces (clothing, etc.), while commanding in a battery at the battle of Inkermann, was desperately wounded by a forty-two-pound shot, and the following operations had to be performed:— The left foot was removed by Syme's operation, and the right leg amputated below the knee. He was placed under chloroform twice for the operations, a few minutes elapsing before giving it the second time. Both feet were much injured, the bones of the left foot being completely smashed, with great destruction of the soft parts, insomuch that the flap had to be formed from the cushion of the heel. This gallant officer now walks well, aided by a stick, and strangers would scarcely know that he had been so severely wounded. Lieutenant (now Captain) Owens, of the Thirty-third regiment, who was standing close by Sir Thomas, had the calf of his leg carried off by the same shot, and has suffered severely ever since, the wound never having healed.

. Sir Charles Napier's life is one justifying Lord Byron's remark that truth is stranger than fiction. In infancy he was snatched, when at the last stage of starvation, from a vile nurse; when a young boy, attempting a dangerous leap, he tore the flesh from his leg in a frightful manner; a few years later he fractured the other leg. At the battle of Corunna,

he received five terrible wounds, and, but for the aid of a generous French drummer, would there have been killed; he was made a prisoner, and his fate being long unknown, he was mourned for as dead by his family. In the battle of Busaco, a bullet struck his face, and lodged behind the ear, splintering the articulation of the jawbone; yet with this dreadful hurt, he made his way, under a fierce sun, to Lisbon, more than one hundred miles! Returning from France, after the battle of Waterloo, the ship sunk off Flushing, and he only saved himself by swimming to a pile, on which he clung until a boat carried him off, half drowned, for the pile was too large to climb up; he had caught it during the recession of a wave, and was overwhelmed by each recurring surge. He escaped cholera, and a second shipwreck off the Indus, and marvellously recovering from the stroke of a rocket at Kurrachee, was again firm on horseback, and conducted a dangerous war to a glorious termination.

On the 13th September, 1842, whilst in Scinde, he was observing the practice of a rocket-train, when one of the fiery missiles burst, rocket and shell together, and tore the calf of his right leg open to the bone; but neither the bone itself nor the great artery was injured, and the wound was instantly stitched. This account is gathered from the History of the Conquest of Scinde, by his brother, Lieutenant-General Sir William Napier, the author of the "Peninsular War."

This list might be extended, but it is conceived that sufficient is here narrated to form a remarkable page in the "Curiosities of War."

VARIETIES.

—✦

HORATIO.—O, day and night, but this is wondrous strange!

HAMLET.

VARIETIES.

ANIMALS IN WAR.

Homer has not disdained to sing of "The Battle of the Frogs and Mice," and the following incident makes the latter, to some extent, an historical character. It occurred during the lengthened contest known in history as "the war of the Spanish succession," which commenced in May, 1702, and was terminated by the Treaty of Utrecht, in April, 1713. Towards the termination of the war the siege of Aire was undertaken. A gallant defence was made; but in vain, for the remark applied by Justin to the successes of Alexander the Great—"Alexander cum nullo hostium unquam congressus est, quem non vicerit: nullam urbem obsedit, quam non expugnaverit"—is equally true of Marlborough, "who never fought a battle which he did not win, nor besieged a town which he did not take." This Aire was a small but strong town of the French Netherlands, on the river Lys, and the surrounding marshes were considered to render the place almost impregnable. After several breaches had been made, and great loss sustained on both sides, the garrison surrendered on the 9th of November, 1710. Whilst the siege was being prosecuted, provisions became very scarce, and the soldiers were indebted to the labours of mice, which had accumulated hoards of corn. Strange as

the circumstance may appear, it is recorded by General Stearne, in his manuscript journal; and Captain Parker, of the Royal Regiment of Foot in Ireland, now the Eighteenth (Royal Irish) Regiment, also relates the event as follows:—"While we lay at this siege provisions happened to fall short, for a party from Ypres had destroyed our boats, laden with provisions and stores, as they were coming to us up the Lys. The country about Aire, indeed, is noted for its great produce of all sorts of grain; but the enemy had removed it out of our reach. However, we met with a considerable supply by means which, I fear, will scarcely be believed by any but those that saw it; but fact it is, that the soldiers found concealments under ground which the mice had laid up for their winter store, and that in such abundance that it was a great relief to us towards the end of the siege. These hoards were from four to six feet under ground, and in many of them our men found some pecks of corn." The work from which this extract is taken is entitled "Memoirs of the most Remarkable Transactions from the year 1683 to 1718, in Ireland and Flanders, by Captain Robert Parker, late of the Royal Regiment of Foot in Ireland, who was an eye-witness to most of them."

The mouse does not always thus act the part of a provident commissariat, for during the "Seven Years' War," memorable for the battle of Minden, and the popular Marquis of Granby, whose visage has furnished a sign for many a place of entertainment, independent of that at Dorking, described in Pickwick,* the fol-

* On the opposite side of the road, was a large sign-board on a high post, representing the head and shoulders of a gentle-

lowing announcement appeared in the *London Gazette* of the 17th November, 1761:—

"The French have demanded from the country of Eischsfeld and Hohenstein four hundred cats; one hundred had been already delivered to them. The motive for the demand is, that the mice eat up their magazines."

After this, who shall cast a doubt on Whittington, whose feline favourite must indeed have been a veritable tortoiseshell?

Elephants have been used in war by the moderns as well as the ancients; they were employed by Tippoo Saib, and were armed with prodigious chains, with which, when wounded before Seringapatam in 1799, they killed several of their friends.

In Hyder Ali's attack at Perambaukum, on the 6th of September, 1780, of the troops under Lieutenant-Colonel Baillie, these sagacious animals played an important part, as shown in the following graphic description of the conflict by Captain Innes Munro, of the Seventy-third (now Seventy-first) Regiment, in his "Narrative of the Military Operations on the Coromandel Coast, from 1780 to 1784":—

"Lieutenant-Colonel Baillie could but make a feeble resistance against so superior a force; but his little band yet gallantly supported a very unequal fire, until their whole ammunition had either been

man with an apoplectic countenance, in a red coat, with deep blue facings, and a touch of the same blue over his three-cornered hat for a sky. Over that again were a pair of flags; beneath the last button of his coat were a couple of cannon; and the whole formed an expressive and undoubted likeness of the Marquis of Granby, of glorious memory."—PICKWICK.

blown up or expended, which of course silenced the British artillery. Hyder's guns upon this drew nearer and nearer at every discharge, while each shot was attended with certain and deadly effect. Lieutenant-Colonel Baillie's detachment seeing their artillery silenced and remaining inactive while exposed to certain destruction, very naturally became dismayed; which the enemy no sooner perceived than they made a movement for a general charge and advanced on all quarters to a close attack. At this dangerous and trying juncture, sufficient to damp the spirits of the most intrepid, all the camp-followers rushed in confusion through the ranks of every battalion, and in an instant threw the whole into disorder. The black troops, finding themselves in this calamitous situation, relinquished every hope of success; and, notwithstanding the extraordinary exertions of their European officers, were no more to be rallied. But such of the Europeans as had fallen into disorder by this irregularity, quickly united again in compact order, headed by their gallant commander, who was at this time much wounded; and, being joined by all the Sepoy officers, planted themselves upon a rising bank of sand in their vicinity, where they valiantly resolved to defend themselves to the last extremity.

"History cannot produce an instance, for fortitude, cool intrepidity, and desperate resolution, to equal the exploits of this heroic band. In numbers, now reduced to five hundred, they were opposed by no less than one hundred thousand enraged barbarians, who seldom grant quarter. The mind, in the contemplation of such a scene, and such a situation as theirs was, is filled at once with admiration, with astonishment, with

horror, and with awe. To behold formidable and impenetrable bodies of horse, of infantry, and of artillery, advancing from all quarters, flashing savage fury, levelling the numberless instruments of slaughter, and darting destruction around, was a scene to appal even something more than the strongest human resolution; but it was beheld by this little band with the most undaunted and immoveable firmness. Distinct bodies of horse came on successively to the charge, with strong parties of infantry placed in the intervals, whose fire was discharged in showers; but the deliberate and well levelled platoons of the British musketry had such powerful effect as to repulse several different attacks. Like the swelling waves of the ocean, however, when agitated by a storm, fresh columns incessantly poured in upon them with redoubled fury, which at length brought so many to the ground, and weakened their fire so considerably, that they were unable longer to withstand the dreadful and tremendous shock; and the field soon presented a picture of the most inhuman cruelties and unexampled carnage.

"The last and awful struggle was marked by the clashing of arms and shields, the snorting and kicking of horses, the snapping of spears, the glistening of bloody swords, oaths, and imprecations; concluding with the groans and cries of bruised and mutilated men, wounded horses tumbling to the ground upon expiring soldiers, *and the hideous roaring of elephants, stalking to and fro, and wielding their dreadful chains alike amongst friends and foes.*"

The following anecdote relating to elephants is recorded, which, if true, is a singular instance of sagacity. It is said the late Tippoo Saib possessed

an elephant, which had been badly wounded in several engagements with the English. In one of these battles an English surgeon was made prisoner of war. As the art of surgery was imperfectly known in the dominions of Tippoo, this was thought an invaluable capture. This surgeon was employed, and liberally paid for his services. Tippoo at length told his captive that his favourite elephant was badly wounded, and that he must attend to the recovery of this formidable patient. The English surgeon remonstrated against the peril of this practice; but the reply of the monarch was short and conclusive—his head should answer for the neglect of his majesty's command. Tippoo attended the first three or four visits of the surgeon to the four-footed patient, and while the ball was extracting spoke to the beast in a tone of command. The elephant obeyed his master, and amidst the groans excited by the pain of the operation, while the tears were streaming from his eyes, offered no symptoms of resistance, or of annoyance. After his wounds had received two or three dressings, and the anguish of the pain had abated, the elephant, with the other patients, would visit the surgeon in his tent, and wait for the assistance of the medical hand with all the gravity of an intelligent being.

At the battle of Laswarree, gained by General Lake, on the 1st November, 1803, Brigadier-General Thomas Pakenham Vandeleur, Lieutenant-Colonel of the Eighth Hussars, whilst in the act of drawing his sword, and taking his place at the head of his regiment, was shot through the heart by a French artillery-man, and fell off his favourite black charger. This was a celebrated race-horse, of a jet-black colour, and

long after the death of his gallant rider, the noble animal kept his place with the regiment. He subsequently became the property of Cornet Burrowes, and was taken great care of until the regiment quitted India, when he was shot in order to prevent his falling into unworthy hands.

In D'Auvergne's "History of the Campaign in Flanders, in 1691," it appears by the following extract that the artillery were drawn by white oxen, for he says, "The Landgrave of Hesse joined the Confederate army with his forces in this camp, attended with a proportionable train of artillery, all drawn with white oxen, which made a fine show upon a march." The camp alluded to was at Gemblours.

During the dreadful retreat to Corunna the wife of Sergeant Monday, orderly-room clerk of the Twenty-eighth Regiment, actually carried a lap-dog in a basket over her arm, and brought it safe home to England.

At the battle of Waterloo, some of the horses, as they lay on the ground, having recovered from the first agony of their wounds, commenced eating the grass about them, thus surrounding themselves with a circle of bare ground, the limited extent of which showed their weakness; others were noticed quietly grazing in the middle of the field, between the two hostile lines, their riders having been shot off their backs. Whenever a charge of cavalry passed near them, the horses would form themselves in the rear of their mounted companions, and, without riders, gallop with the rest, neither stopping or flinching when the encounter took place.

Lieutenant-Colonel Cadell relates the following incident, which occurred in November, 1812:—"While

we were on the march, about four miles from Alba, Lieutenant Irwin, of the grenadiers, had a singular opportunity of displaying his strength and intrepidity. An overdriven bullock got among the ranks of the regiment, and knocked the men about very unceremoniously, when Lieutenant Irwin rushed forward, and boldly seizing the animal by the horns, actually threw him over upon his back into a deep cut in the road, where he was instantly killed, and cut up by the hungry soldiers; nor was he then done with, for we left a party to cut up the hide into sandals for some of the men who had lost their shoes."

During the battle of Talavera, and at the time the enemy's guns were playing on the left of the British line with great effect, a solitary hare was started on the plain and valley, on the left of the height, by a shell bursting accidentally near the cover of the affrighted animal; and being discovered by the divisions on the height and in the valley, a halloo was set up by the men, much to the annoyance of the general officers, who, however, could not prevent them enjoying the chase in fancy, until the timid creature, unable to extricate itself (the artillery playing from every direction in which it attempted to retreat), was shot by one of the soldiers.

It is a curious fact that during the siege of Silistria, hares were to be found in the adjoining vineyards. The Chasseurs killed one not three hundred yards from the bastion, where the briskest firing was kept up. The storks, also, never left their nests, and built on houses which were riddled with shot and splinters.

It appears by the "Recollections of Samuel Rogers,"

recently published, that the Duke of Wellington rode Copenhagen, at Waterloo, from four in the morning until twelve at night, and that when he dismounted, the horse threw up his heels at him as he went off. "If he fed," the Duke adds, "it was on the standing corn, as I sat in the saddle. He was a chestnut horse, and I rode him hundreds of miles in Spain, and at the battle of Toulouse." He died, blind with age (28 years old), in 1835, at Strathfieldsaye, where he lies buried within a ring fence.

When the three troops of the First Dragoon Guards were reviewed by King William IV., at Brighton, on the 17th January, 1834, accompanied by Queen Adelaide, his Majesty presented to the regiment a cream-coloured horse in exchange for the only remaining Waterloo horse in the corps.

It will be recollected that at the battle of Magenta a dog belonging to a lieutenant of the Foreign Legion was mortally wounded almost at the same instant as his owner; the faithful animal had sufficient strength to crawl to his late master's side, and expired on his body. This affecting episode formed an interesting pictorial record in the *Illustrated London News* of Saturday, July 30th, 1859.

FORMATION OF GRENADIER COMPANIES.

Charles II. having resolved to introduce into the English army the practice of using hand-grenades in the field, a warrant was issued on the 13th of April, 1678, for a company of one hundred men to be raised and added to the Holland regiment, under the command of Captain John Bristoe, and to be armed with hand-grenades, and styled Grenadiers. A similar

addition was made to several other corps. The grenadiers carried fusils, bayonets, hatchets, and swords; and each man had a large pouch for his hand-grenades. The uniform of the grenadier was different from that of the musketeer and pikeman; the two latter wearing a round hat with broad brim, turned up on one side, and the former a fur cap with high crown; the grenadiers also wore fur cravats, called in the orders of that period "crevatts of fox tailes."

This introduction of grenadiers into the army is thus noticed by Evelyn:—"1678; now were brought into service a new sort of soldiers called *grenadiers*, who were dextrous at flinging hand-grenades, every one having a pouch full; they wore furr'd caps with coped crownes like Janizaries, which made them look very fierce, and some had hoods hanging down behind. Their clothing being likewise pybald, yellow, and red."

CURIOUS MODES OF RECRUITING.

When Queen Elizabeth resolved to assist Henry IV. of France in raising the siege of Calais, besieged in 1596 by the Spaniards, under Cardinal Albert, Archduke of Austria, she commanded some levies to be raised in England for this service; and the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London having received a message from the Court to raise one thousand men immediately for the relief of Calais, proceeded on Easter Sunday, 1596, to the several churches, with their constables, fastened the doors, and selected from the congregation the number of men required, who were immediately equipped and sent to Dover.

An Act was passed during the early part of Queen

Anne's reign (4 Anne, cap. 10), authorizing justices of the peace to apprehend such idle persons as had no apparent means of subsistence, and deliver them to the military on paying them the levy-money allowed for passing recruits.

This remarkable Act was revived by 30 George II., cap. 8.

The following is extracted from *Lloyd's Evening Post*, published in 1759, and shows how crime could be condoned by entering the army:—

"Norwich, Aug. 4.—On Tuesday last was committed to the Castle by R. Browne, Esq., John Ludkins, otherwise Adkins, being charged on the oath of Elizabeth the wife of William Williams, victualler, at Weybourne, in Norfolk, with robbing her of 30*s.* in her dwelling-house. He was committed a few weeks since to the city gaol, for defrauding Mr. Thursby, joiner, of goods to the value of about £10, but made his escape out of prison; he was afterwards retaken, and on producing the goods, prosecution was stopt against him, on condition he enlisted for a soldier, which he accordingly did, under Captain Lacy in the 56th regiment of foot, commanded by Lord Charles Manners, and afterwards deserted."

BESTOWAL OF A MEDAL BY THE POPE ON BRITISH TROOPS.

Shortly after the taking of Bastia, in Corsica, in May, 1794, a portion of the Twelfth Lancers proceeded to Italy, and landed at Civita Vecchia, where the conduct of the officers and men was such as to gain the notice of Pope Pius VI., who ordered gold medals for the officers, as will be seen from the accom-

panying letter from his Secretary of State, Cardinal de Zelada:—

"From the Vatican, May 30th, 1794.

"The marked consideration which the Holy Father has always entertained, and never will cease to entertain, for the generous and illustrious English nation, induces him not to neglect the opportunity of giving a proof of it, which is now afforded by the stay of a British regiment at Civita Vecchia. As his Holiness cannot but applaud the regular and praiseworthy conduct of the troops in question, he has determined to evince his entire satisfaction by presenting a gold medal to each of the officers, including General Sir James Steuart, Bart., and Colonel Erskine, though absent; and since these medals, twelve in number, are not, at the present moment, in readiness, nor can be provided before the departure of the regiment from Civita Vecchia, the Holy Father will be careful that they shall be sent, as soon as possible, to Sir John Cox Hippesly, who will be pleased to transmit them to the respective officers, making them acquainted, at the same time, with the feelings by which his Holiness is animated, and with the lively desire which he entertains of manifesting on all occasions his unalterable regard, whether it be towards the nation in general, or towards every individual Englishman. In thus making known to Sir John Cox Hippesly, member of the British Parliament, the dispositions of the Supreme Pontiff, the Cardinal de Zelada, Secretary of State, begs leave to add an offer of his own services and the assurances of his distinguished esteem."

General Sir James Steuart and Colonel Erskine

before mentioned were the colonel and lieutenant-colonel of the regiment. Some of the officers proceeded to Rome, and were introduced to the Pope, who received them very graciously, and taking a helmet into his hand, expressed a hope "that Heaven would enable the cause of truth and religion to triumph over injustice and infidelity," and he then placed it on Captain Browne's head.

SENT TO COVENTRY.

The phrase being "sent to Coventry" is said to derive its origin from a circumstance which happened to a regiment that was quartered in the town of Coventry, where the officers were extremely ill-received by the inhabitants, or rather, denied all sort of intercourse with them. Hence, to be "sent to Coventry" signifies, to be excluded from all social communications with others, or, more properly, with those who before were intimate.

THIRTEENTH FOOT FORMED INTO CAVALRY.

During the campaign in Spain, in 1706, under the celebrated but eccentric Earl of Peterborough,* the following extraordinary and unprecedented change of

* Lady Hervey's description of Charles Mordaunt, Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth, at Bath, in 1725, affords a strange contrast to the heroism displayed by him in Spain:—"Lord Peterborough is here, and has been so some time, though by his dress one would believe he had not designed to make any stay; for he wears boots all day, and, as I hear, must do so, having brought no shoes with him. It is a comical sight to see him with his blue ribbon and star, and a cabbage under each arm or a chicken in his hand, which, after he himself has purchased at market, he carries home for his dinner."

the greater portion of a regiment of infantry into cavalry occurred. His lordship had been much pleased with the conduct of the present Thirteenth Foot, and he determined to form them into a regiment of dragoons. Dr. Freind thus relates the circumstance in his account of the "Campaign in Valencia":—

"No surprise, I believe, was equal to that of the officers and soldiers of Colonel Pearce's regiment, who had orders to march from Vinaros to a place called Oropeso, four leagues from Castillon de la Plana: at this place, by ten in the morning, they were met by the Earl of Peterborough, on a plain just bordering on the town. His lordship, having made a review, was complimenting the regiment, and wishing he had horses and accoutrements, to try whether a corps of so good a character would maintain the like reputation upon such a change. They, no doubt, concurred very heartily with his lordship in his wishes, little expecting the execution of them in a moment; but his lordship having ordered his secretary to give the commissions already prepared, the officers at last believed the general in earnest; when, turning to the edge of a hill, they saw eight bodies of horses, drawn up separately, and found them already accoutred. Among these there were three good horses for each captain, two for each lieutenant, and one for each cornet. My lord left to the field-officers the choice of their troops, the other captains drew lots, and immediately they all mounted and marched to the quarters appointed for them."

The regiment, in its new capacity, did good service, and evinced signal gallantry at the disastrous battle of Almanza, which is included amongst those fought on Sundays. This corps of dragoons was disbanded after

the Peace of Utrecht, in 1713; but the officers and men who were not formed into dragoons, and had returned home in 1706, met with such success in recruiting, that the regiment in less than two years was fit for service, and is now distinguished as the Thirteenth, or Prince Albert's Light Infantry.

ESTABLISHMENT AND PAY OF INFANTRY IN 1686.

The following statement shows the numbers and rates of pay of a regiment of infantry in the year 1686:—

	Pay per Day. £	s.	d.
STAFF.			
1 Colonel, *as Colonel*	0	12	0
1 Lieut-Colonel, *as Lieut-Colonel*	0	7	0
1 Major, *as Major*	0	5	0
1 Chaplain	0	6	8
1 Chirurgeon, iv*s.* 1 Mate, ii*s.* vi*d.*	0	6	6
1 Adjutant	0	4	0
1 Quarter-Master and Marshal	0	4	0
Total for Staff	2	5	2
THE COLONEL'S COMPANY.			
The Colonel as Captain	0	8	0
1 Lieutenant	0	4	0
1 Ensign	0	3	0
2 Sergeants xviii*d.* each	0	3	0
3 Corporals, i*s.* each	0	3	0
1 Drummer	0	1	0
50 Private Soldiers, at viii*d.* each	1	13	4
Total for one Company	2	15	4
Nine Companies more	24	18	0
Total	29	18	6

Per Annum, £10,922 12*s.* 6*d.*

NAPOLEON AND THE TWENTIETH REGIMENT.

Whilst the Twentieth Regiment was serving at St. Helena, Napoleon delivered "Coxe's Life of Marlborough" to Surgeon Archibald Arnott, of the Twentieth, in order to the work being presented to the officers of the corps. Sir Hudson Lowe objected to the volumes being received by the regiment unless the imperial title was torn out. The officers would not consent to such a mutilation, and on the books being sent to England for the opinion of His Royal Highness the Duke of York, Commander-in-Chief, they were returned in their original condition, with the remark that such a gift from Napoleon Bonaparte to a British regiment was most gratifying to him, and that the safe detention of Napoleon Bonaparte was a sufficient testimony that the regiment had done its duty, and the presentation of the books was a satisfactory and flattering acknowledgment that a delicate and difficult duty had been performed in a generous and gentlemanly spirit.

The books, with the imperial title, are now in the library of the Twentieth Regiment in India.

These particulars appeared in the *Times* of 9th September, 1853, signed "Minden," in reference to the review of Sir Hudson Lowe's life.

Additional information has been obtained from officers who have belonged to the Twentieth, by which it appears that the following circumstance led to the presentation of the work:—Dr. Arnott, the surgeon of the Regiment, a most excellent man, was called in during the last illness of Napoleon. He remained in constant attendance until his death,

and on one occasion, when urging him to take some medicine, he said, "You must, sire." Napoleon immediately replied, "Ah, doctor, that is the way I suppose you deal with the sick men in the hospital. You should be kind to them, for there are not better soldiers in the world than the British infantry; and now that I am on the subject, I will make a present to your regiment, and I don't think I can send a more acceptable one than the life of one of your greatest generals." He then directed a servant to bring from the library the Life of Marlborough which had been given to him by Lord Robert Spencer, and, handing it to Dr. Arnott, he said "he hoped the officers of the Twentieth would receive and place the books in their library as a present from him."

The objection was, indeed, frivolous, for it consisted only of the words "L'Empereur Napoleon," written on the title-page, but not, it is believed, in Napoleon's handwriting.

Twelve grenadiers of the Twentieth Regiment were selected to bear his remains to the place of interment at St. Helena.

A DIFFICULT SURNAME.

Colonel Hepburn, who commanded the regiment now known as the First Royals, and was for some time in the service of France, had his name changed from Hepburn to Hebron, and Père Daniel, the French historian, gives the following singular reason for it:— "On l'appelloit en France 'le Chevalier d'Hebron,' son nom d'Hepburn étant difficile à prononcer." Thus the difficulty of pronouncing his name caused it to be changed. Colonel Sir John Hepburn was

shot in the neck at the siege of Saverne, in Alsace, in June, 1636, of which wound he died. He was on the point of being advanced to the dignity of a marshal of France, when his death occurred.

SINGULAR DESCRIPTION OF A DESERTER FROM THE TWENTY-SECOND REGIMENT OF FOOT.

(*From the "London Gazette," of July*, 1689.)

"Run away, out of Captain Soames' company, in his Grace the Duke of Norfolk's regiment of infantry, quartered at Newport, in Shropshire, Roger Curtis, a barber-surgeon, a little man, with short black hair, a little curled; round visage, fresh-coloured, in a light-coloured cloth coat, with gold and silver buttons, and the loops stitched with gold and silver, red plush breeches, and white hat; he lived formerly at Downham Market, in Norfolk. Whoever will give notice to Francis Baker, the agent to the said regiment, in Hatton Garden, so that he may be secured, shall have two guineas reward."

ACTION AT GORDE.

The almost forgotten victory on the plains of Gorde, on the 16th of September, 1813, is here adverted to, on account of the Seventy-third Foot being the only British battalion in the action. The accompanying statement of operations is extracted from the "Annual Register," vol. lxxxvii., page 280:—"After landing at Stralsund, and assisting in completing the works of that town, Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, with the Seventy-third, was detached into the interior of the country, to feel for the enemy, and also to get into

communication with Lieutenant-General Count Wallmoden, which dangerous service he successfully effected, though he had, with great care and caution, to creep with his small force between the large *corps d'armée* of Davoust and other French generals at that time stationed in Pomerania, Mecklenburg, and Hanover. Having joined Count Wallmoden, the Seventy-third contributed greatly to the victory that general gained over the French on the plains of Gorde, in Hanover, where Lieutenant-Colonel Harris, at the head of his battalion, declining any aid, and at the moment when the German Hussars had been routed, charged up a steep hill, took a battery of French artillery, and unfurling the British colours, at once spread terror amongst that gallant enemy which feared no others; a panic struck them, and they fled."

SUSPENDED ANIMATION.

The following instance of suspended animation, in the case of Sergeant Bubb, of the Twenty-eighth Regiment, is, perhaps, one of the most remarkable in the annals of the Humane Society. Mr. W. H. Crowfoot, surgeon, of Beccles, was called professionally to Kessingland, on Tuesday, 17th December, 1805, and met by accident a cart containing (as he was told) the dead body of a soldier. The history of the supposed deceased man was briefly this: —That on the preceding day, about eleven o'clock, after suffering shipwreck, with part of the Twenty-eighth regiment of Foot, he sank in a state of insensibility upon the deck of the ship, where he remained during the night, and was said to have perished during the inclemency of the weather. He was brought on shore between eleven and twelve

o'clock the next day, and was left on the beach for more than an hour, under a conviction that he was, as represented by the bystanders, dead. Mr. C. desired to examine the body, and perceiving some remaining warmth about the heart, he resolved to use his endeavours to restore the man. To the astonishment of those present, he very fortunately succeeded, after three hours' unwearied application in the means usually employed on such occasions.

USING UP THE ENEMY'S SHOT.

A singular circumstance occurred during the Peninsular War, which was no less than the collecting of the French shot in the vicinity of the British camp. The incident is thus related in a letter written, on the day following the escape of the French garrison of Almeida, by the Duke of Wellington to Viscount Beresford:—

"Villa Formosa, 11th May, 1811.

"You will hardly believe that we were obliged to pick up the French shot in our camp to make up ammunition for Arentschild's guns, his reserve having been left behind at Saragossa."

This practice was resumed at the siege of Sevastopol, for it appears by a General Order, dated 24th October, 1854, that—

"The Commander-in-Chief is pleased to authorize the payment of fourpence for each small shot, and sixpence for each large shot which may be brought into the camp of Lieutenant-Colonel Gambier, Royal Artillery, near the light division, by any soldier or seaman."

A further General Order was published on the 4th November, 1854, which stated that—

"General Order, No. 1, of 24th October, authorizing payment for shot delivered at the Camp of the Siege Train, is cancelled."

Suwarrow, the celebrated Russian general, is reported to have made the following use of the enemy's bullets, when after an obstinate defence, he had taken a town in the Crimea, during the storming of which, the greatest instances of courage had been shown by the troops. In a magazine were found several thousands of musket-balls, all of which the general had soon after rudely struck with the name of the city; and in commemoration of the event, presented one to each of his brave followers, placing them as trophies on the breasts they had been destined to pierce.

CLOTHING IN 1685.

In the year 1685, when the Tenth Regiment was raised, it wore blue coats, and was the only corps of infantry thus clothed. The coats were lined with red, and the men had red waistcoats, breeches, and stockings; round hats with broad brims—the brim being turned up on one side and ornamented with red ribbons; the arms were muskets and pikes; the pikemen were distinguished by wearing red worsted sashes. The other corps had red coats, which colour was generally worn by English soldiers from the time of Queen Elizabeth; several of Cromwell's regiments were clad in blue, and King Charles II. clothed the Royal Regiment of Horse Guards in blue, which colour it has since retained. A regiment of marines, raised in his reign, had a yellow uniform. Shortly

after the revolution in 1688, the Tenth were clothed in red like the rest of the infantry.

ESPRIT DE CORPS.

Private Thomas Stevenson, of Ligonier's Horse, now Seventh Dragoon Guards, having had his horse shot under him shortly after the commencement of the battle of Fontenoy, on the 11th May, 1745, did not rejoin his regiment until the evening of the following day. The *esprit de corps* was shown in this manner, for so proud were the men of being styled a "Ligonier," that they would not permit him to remain within the lines. A court-martial was demanded by the man, before which he produced Lieutenant Izard, of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers, who deposed that, "on the morning of the day of action, the prisoner addressed him, acquainted him with the death of his (the prisoner's) horse, and requested permission to carry a firelock in the grenadier company under him. The prisoner's request was granted; he behaved throughout the day with uncommon intrepidity, and was one of the nine grenadiers which he (the evidence) brought out of the action." Stevenson was at once restored to his troop with honour. His Royal Highness the Duke of Cumberland promoted him on the following day to a lieutenancy in the Royal Welsh Fusiliers.

SIEGE OF BOUCHAIN.

At the siege of Bouchain, situated on the Scheldt, which was taken in September, 1711, the communication between the enemy's camp and the town was established through a morass, where the water was somewhat deep, and covered with willows and rushes.

It was constructed on a narrow footway that ran through the middle of it, and a parapet, carried on with fascines from tree to tree the whole distance, protected by three redoubts. The Duke of Marlborough being resolved to obtain possession of these, ordered out 400 grenadiers, who marched up to the middle, and some to the neck, in water. They reached the parapet, and drove the enemy from their posts, though exposed to the cannon, both of the town and the entrenchments.

The above is related by Lieutenant-Colonel Blackader, of the Twenty-sixth Cameronians, and Lediard, in his "Life of Marlborough," relates that "an ensign of Ingoldsby's regiment (now Eighteenth Foot) who was at the head of fifteen grenadiers, being very short of stature, and seeing, when they had advanced into the water, that he must either drown or give up his share of the enterprise and return, chose rather to get upon the shoulders of one of his grenadiers, and when they came to the parapet, he was one of the first to leap into the enemy's works." The ensign's name was Somercourt.

SUGAR USED FOR EARTHWORKS.

A surprising statement is made by the Rev. George Robert Gleig, M.A., Chaplain-General to the Forces, in his work entitled "The Campaigns of the British Army at Washington and New Orleans in 1814—15," by which it appears that in the operations before New Orleans, sugar was used instead of earth. To use the author's own words:—"In the erection of these batteries, a circumstance occurred worthy of notice on account of its singularity. I have already stated that

the whole of this district was covered with the stubble of sugar-cane; and I might have added that every storehouse and barn attached to the different mansions scattered over it was filled with barrels of sugar. *In throwing up these works, the sugar was used instead of earth.* Rolling the hogsheads towards the front, they were placed upright in the parapets of the batteries; and it was computed that sugar to the amount of many thousand pounds sterling was thus disposed of."

SUPPOSED ORIGIN OF SASHES.

Sashes are believed to have been invented for the ease of wounded officers, by means of which (in case any of them were so badly wounded as to render them incapable of remaining at their posts) they might be carried off with the assistance of two men. They are now reduced to a very small size, and of course unfit for the original purpose.

SIXTY-NINTH REGIMENT WITH NELSON.

The Sixty-ninth Regiment served as Marines, and was present at the battle off Cape St. Vincent, on the 14th February, 1797, which gained a peerage for Sir John Jervis. Nelson disobeyed the signal to tack in succession, and ordered his ship to be wore, which brought him into action with the "Santissima Trinidad," 136, the "San Joseph," 112, the "Salvador del Mundo," 112, the "St. Nicolas," 80, the "San Isidro," 74, another 74, and another first-rate. Troubridge, in the "Culloden," immediately joined, and most nobly supported him. According to Southey's "Life of Nelson," Captain Berry, who had lately

been Nelson's first-lieutenant, was the first man who leaped into the enemy's mizen chains. Miller, when in the very act of going, was ordered by Nelson to remain. Berry was supported from the spritsail-yard, which locked in the "St. Nicolas's" main rigging. A soldier of the Sixty-ninth broke the upper quarter gallery-window, and jumped in, followed by the commodore himself, and by others, as fast as possible. The cabin doors were fastened, and the Spanish officers fired their pistols at them through the window: the doors were soon forced, and the Spanish brigadier fell while retreating to the quarter-deck. Nelson pushed on, and found Berry in possession of the poop, and the Spanish ensign hauling down. He passed on to the forecastle, where he met two or three Spanish officers, and received their swords. The English were now in full possession of every part of the ship; and a fire of pistols and musketry opened upon them from the admiral's stern gallery of the "San Joseph." Nelson having placed sentinels at the different ladders, and ordered Captain Miller to send more men into the prize, gave orders for boarding that ship from the "San Nicolas." It was done in an instant, he himself leading the way, and exclaiming, "Westminster Abbey, or victory!" Berry assisted him into the main-chains; and at that moment a Spanish officer looked over the quarter-deck rail, and said they surrendered. It was not long before he was on the quarter-deck, where the Spanish captain presented to him his sword, and told him the admiral was below, dying of his wounds. There, on the quarter-deck of an enemy's first-rate, he received the swords of the officers; giving them, as they were delivered, to Wil-

liam Fearney, one of his old "Agamemnon's," who, with the utmost coolness, put them under his arm.

LAST OF THE QUEUES.

"Horse Guards, 20th July, 1808.

"General Order*:—The Commander-in-Chief directs it to be notified that, in consequence of the state of preparation for immediate service in which the whole army is at the present moment to be held, His Majesty has been graciously pleased to dispense with the use of *queues* until further orders.

"His Royal Highness desires the commanding officers of regiments will take care that the men's hair is cut close in their necks in the neatest and most uniform manner, and that their heads are kept perfectly clean by combing, brushing, and frequently washing them. For the latter essential purpose it is His Majesty's pleasure that a small sponge shall hereafter be added to each man's regimental necessaries.

"By order of His Royal Highness the
"Commander-in-Chief,
"HARRY CALVERT, Adjutant-General."

The mode in which this order was carried into effect is thus related in the—

* It is well known in the army what attention is paid to anything published in this manner, of which the following anecdote may be an instance:—During the year 1777, two soldiers went twice in one day to hear some celebrated preachers whose doctrines were diametrically opposed to each other. "Well, Tom," said one, "which of them do you think is right; for you see how differently they preach?" "Why," replies the other, "I shall not believe either until it comes out in general orders."

"Narrative of the Campaigns of the Twenty-eighth Regiment since their return from Egypt in 1802, by Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Cadell, Unattached, late Major of that Corps."

"On the 24th of July, a general order arrived from the Horse Guards, which, droll as it may appear, gave universal delight; it was to cut off the men's *queues*.

"A signal was immediately made for all hair-cutters to repair to head-quarters.

"As soon as they had finished on board the head-quarter ship, the adjutant, Lieutenant Russell, proceeded with them and a pattern man, to the other troop-ships. The tails were kept till all were docked, when, by a signal, the whole were hove overboard, with three cheers."

The regiment was on board ship at Spithead, on its return home from Gottenburg, and shortly afterwards proceeded to Portugal.

CURIOUS TRAIT IN LORD HILL.

In the "Life of Lord Hill," by the Rev. Edwin Sydney, A.M., it appears that the sensibility of that gallant general was such as to faint, in his boyhood, at the sight of blood when one of his schoolfellows had cut his finger. After one of his achievements in the war, this fact was brought to his recollection by a lady, with the remark that she wondered how he could have acted with such coolness and vigour in the midst of the dreadful scenes of carnage surrounding him. "I have still," he replied, "the same feelings; but in the excitement of battle all individual sensation is lost sight of."

After he had entered upon his military duties he could not witness a prize-fight from the windows of his lodging without fainting.

His delicate health prevented his joining in the athletic exercises of his more robust companions; but his little garden and his numerous pet animals testified his systematic care and attention, by their succeeding better than those of his schoolfellows.

WOLFE'S FAVOURITE POEM.

The following anecdote of this celebrated general, deserves well to be remembered. The late Professor Robinson, of Edinburgh, at that time a midshipman in the royal navy, happened to be on duty in the boat in which General Wolfe went to visit some of his posts the night before the decisive battle of Quebec. The evening was fine, and the scene, considering the work they were engaged in, and the morning to which they were looking forward, was sufficiently impressive. As they rowed along, the general, with much feeling, repeated nearly the whole of Gray's Elegy (which had recently appeared and was yet but little known) to an officer who sat with him at the stern of the boat, adding, as he concluded, that "he would prefer being the author of that poem to the glory of beating the French to-morrow." To-morrow came, and the life of this illustrious soldier was gloriously terminated, amidst the tears of his friends and the shouts of his victorious army.

There is a good anecdote preserved of this officer, for it is said that when George II. proposed giving the command of the expedition against Quebec to General Wolfe, great objections were raised by the

ministry, and one of them, in particular, begged His Majesty to consider that the man was actually mad. "Mad, is he?" said the King; "well, if he be, I wish he would bite some of my other generals."

A VETERAN VOLUNTEER.

When the threatened French invasion was expected in 1803, a general order was issued from the Horse Guards, dated 2nd December of that year, commanding that (in case of a landing being effected in any part of the kingdom) all officers below the rank of general officers, and not attached to any particular regiment, should report themselves, in person, to the general officer commanding the district in which they might be resident; and all general officers not employed on the staff were requested to transmit their addresses immediately to the Adjutant-General. The veteran General Reid, Colonel of the Eighty-eighth, or Connaught Rangers, although in his eighty-second year, forthwith obeyed the summons, and forwarded his address in the following characteristic letter:—

"London, 6th December, 1803.

"SIR,—In obedience to the orders of His Royal Highness the Commander-in-Chief, expressed in the *London Gazette* of Saturday last, for all General Officers not employed on the Staff to report to you their address, I have the honour to inform you, that I am to be found at No. 7, Woodstock Street, near Oxford Street; that I am an old man, in the 82nd year of my age, and have become very deaf and infirm, but I am still ready, if my services be ac-

cepted, to use my feeble arm in defence of my King and Country, having had the good fortune on former occasions to have been repeatedly successful in action against our perfidious enemies, on whom, I thank God, I never turned my back.

"I have, etc.,

"JOHN REID, General,

"Colonel of the 88th Regt.

"The Adjutant-General."

FREDERICK THE GREAT.

Frederick the Great having been told, in the way of remonstrance, by one of his generals, that he had seen many campaigns, replied, "So has the jackass that carries my pack." The bare fact of having been on service, or present at many engagements, does not, in itself, make a good officer.

A YOUTHFUL HERO.

Voltaire has related a most striking incident which occurred at the battle of Dettingen, on the 27th of June, 1743, the last action in which a British sovereign was present; it is that of the Count of Boufflers, aged ten years and a-half, who had his leg shattered by a cannon-ball: the little fellow received the wound, saw his leg amputated, and died with equal undauntedness; such courage, allied to youth, is said to have drawn forth tears from all present.

PRESENCE OF MIND.

While stationed at Jersey, a soldier of the Thirty-first Regiment displayed the following example of

courage and presence of mind:—On the 4th of June, 1804, a salute had been fired in honour of the anniversary of the birthday of King George III. The bombardier, whose duty it was to deposit the slow match in the magazine on the Town Hill, at St. Heliers, after the performance of the ceremony, neglected to observe whether it was extinguished; it unfortunately was still alight, and set fire to the building; there were within the place three hundred and twenty-five barrels of powder, and from its central situation, an explosion would have destroyed the greater portion of the town. Private William Pentenny, of the Thirty-first Regiment, assisted by two inhabitants of Jersey, broke open the magazine, when another moment's delay would probably have been too late, the fire having nearly reached the spot where the powder was deposited, when he entered. With infinite coolness and decision he carried the nearest barrels away in his arms, and continued so to act until the whole stock was removed out of danger. This important service was highly appreciated. The Patriotic Fund at Lloyd's awarded Private William Pentenny a pension of £20 a-year, whilst the States of Jersey conferred an additional £12 upon this deserving soldier, and presented to him a gold medal, struck on purpose to commemorate the achievement, which he was permitted to wear. The Governor, Major-General the Honourable William Stewart, ordered a ring of silver lace to be worn round his arm as a further distinction.

WELLINGTON AND NAPOLEON.

In "Recollections, by Samuel Rogers," under the

head, "Duke of Wellington," it is stated, "Bonaparte I never saw; though, during the battle [Waterloo], we were once, I understand, within a quarter of a mile of each other. I regret it much; for he was a most extraordinary man."

MARQUIS OF HASTINGS.

The Marquis of Hastings, son of the Earl of Moira, who served with the Duke of York, in Holland, and was afterwards Master-General of the Ordnance and Governor-General of India, from 1812 to 1822, also Governor of Malta, died in November, 1825, on board the "Revenge," in Baia Bay; he left a letter, in which, amongst other requests, he directed that his right hand might be amputated, and preserved until the death of the Marchioness, when it was to be placed in the coffin and buried with her. This singular request was carried out, as desired.

LEGAL AND MILITARY DUTIES.

It appears by a letter from William Blathwayt, Secretary at War, dated Whitehall, 24th of January, 1703, to Colonel John Livesay, Twelfth Foot, at Jamaica, that the Duke of Marlborough, at the solicitation of Sir Salathiel Lovell, Recorder of the City of London, approved of his son, Captain Lovell, of Livesay's Regiment, who had studied the law, to continue his practice in Jamaica, "so far as may be consistent with the service of the regiment, and his duty as captain."

Legal and military duties are also combined in the following recent instance, the report of which appeared in the *Daily News* of Friday, May 27th, 1859:—

"Court of Exchequer, 26th May, 1859.—THE TOGA AND THE SWORD. A case having been mentioned, in which Mr. Slade, Q.C., was leading counsel, the Lord Chief Baron said—Mr. Slade, who is a Lieutenant-Colonel of the Yeomanry, is 'retained' at head-quarters in his discharge of his military duties (laughter), and he has begged that time may be given him, after the campaign is over, to come here and resume his toga. (Laughter.) His application is granted."

SOBRIQUETS OF REGIMENTS.

Previously to the issue of the royal warrant of 1751, which directed the Number to be painted, or embroidered, on each colour of every regiment, it had been the practice to designate regiments by the names of their Colonels, adding, in some instances, the colour of their Facings, particularly when two regiments were commanded by colonels of the same name:—for example, the Nineteenth were commonly called the "Green Howards" between 1738 and 1748, in order to distinguish them from the Third Regiment, or Buffs, of which General Thomas Howard was the colonel during that period.

The facings and breeches of the Third Foot, or the Buffs, and the Thirty-first Regiment were of the same colour, and the following tradition has been preserved in the latter corps, in reference to the battle of Dettingen, when King George II. mistook it for the Third Foot, and called out "Bravo, Buffs," with a view of animating the men to further gallantry; when reminded that it was the Thirty-first, and not the Old Buffs, his Majesty then rejoined, "Bravo, Young

Buffs;" this sobriquet has been since retained. The Twenty-eighth Regiment has been named the "Slashers;" the Fiftieth the "Dirty Half-hundred;" the Fifty-seventh the "Die-hards;" and the Fifty-sixth the "Pompadours;"—*cum multis aliis.*

EXAMPLE OF BREVITY.

General Sir Robert Boyd was remarkable for the brevity of his despatches. Whilst governor of Gibraltar, he is said to have written an order to his agent, Mr. Browne, in England, for his own private stores, in three words, like Cæsar's—"*Veni, vidi, vici*"—namely, "Browne, beef, Boyd." The reply which accompanied the stores was equally laconic—"Boyd, beef, Browne."

PRISONERS TO THE BURMESE.

When Dr. Sandford and Lieutenant Bennett, of the Royals, were captured during the first Burmese war of 1825-26, preparations were made to crucify them; but, after an hour's suspense, they were eventually forwarded in chains to the capital, a distance of 300 miles. On reaching Ava they were thrown into a loathsome dungeon, crowded with criminals and deserters, where the Doctor remained five, and Lieutenant Bennett ten days, with nothing but a little rice to support them, and even this was occasionally omitted. After being released from gaol they were kept separate. The Doctor was a prisoner at large in the house of Mr. Price, an American missionary and the king's interpreter, and Lieutenant Bennett was placed under charge of a Burmese constable, and was in chains in a lonely situation during the troubled and fearful

state of Ava. From the vindictive and sanguinary disposition of some of the Burmese ministers and chiefs, the lives of the prisoners were in constant jeopardy, particularly during the moments of excitement produced by disastrous intelligence from the army. The prisoners had also to dread that, through the influence and fury of the queen and priests, they should be sacrificed as a propitiatory offering to the Burmese gods. On the nearer approach of the British army, the Doctor and Lieutenant Bennett were frequently consulted on European modes of concluding treaties of peace; and the Burmese acknowledged they could not reconcile to their minds the idea that a victorious army, with nothing to impede its progress, should halt within a day or two's march of the capital and terminate the war on conditions; this was not Burman custom. To use their own simile, they could not believe the cat with the mouse in her claws would refrain from demolishing it, and therefore they concluded the pecuniary demand of the English general was merely a ruse to obtain as much precious metal as possible, and afterwards as much territory would be retained as was deemed convenient. To raise their opinion of British faith, the Doctor engaged to convey a letter to the British camp, and to return of his own accord, and his re-appearance astonished the Burmese ministers and the whole population of Ava.

Lieutenant (afterwards Major) Bennett wrote an interesting narrative of the various scenes and incidents he met with—all of a novel and singular nature, and exhibiting traits and peculiarities of the Burman character, which his situation as a prisoner of war

could alone develop. This narrative was published in the first and second volumes of the "United Service Journal."

EIGHTY-SIXTH REGIMENT.

A division of the Eighty-sixth Regiment, on marching through Tipperary, in 1823, halted at the village of Middleton: in the evening the commanding officer observed the soldiers assembled round a tomb in the burial ground, with their caps off; on inquiring the cause, a soldier of the grenadiers replied, "Your honour, we are come up to see our old captain." On joining the group, he observed the tomb of his old and respected comrade, Lieut.-Colonel Lanphier, and the following words, which had been scratched by the soldiers beneath the inscription of the tomb-stone:—"A BRAVE SOLDIER!" "Please, your honour," the soldier continued, "the boys of the company would like to fire three rounds over the grave, and would be glad to pay for the powder, if your honour will let them fire." On the following morning the grenadier company, which the deceased had gallantly commanded for a number of years, paid the last tribute of respect to their late captain's remains, which was duly appreciated by his surviving relatives, and also by the villagers. Lieut.-Colonel Lanphier entered the army as ensign in the Tenth Foot, in 1798, and was promoted to be lieutenant in the Eighty-sixth Regiment in 1800, to be captain in 1806, to the rank of Brevet-Major in 1810, and of Brevet Lieut.-Colonel in 1819; he retired from the service by the sale of his commission on the 30th of January, 1823, being then the senior captain of the Eighty-sixth Regiment.

BADAJOZ AND THE PIPER OF THE SEVENTY-FOURTH.

At the siege of Badajoz, in March, 1812, when the final attack was made on the night of the 6th of April, amongst the foremost in the escalade was John McLauchlan, the piper of the Seventy-fourth, who, the instant he mounted the castle wall, began playing the regimental quick-step, "The Campbells are Coming," at the head of the advance along the ramparts, as coolly as if on a common parade, until his music was stopped by a shot through the bag of the pipes; he was afterwards seen seated on a gun carriage, quietly repairing the damage, perfectly unconcerned about the shot flying around, and presently recommenced his animating tune. The poor piper was afterwards cut in two by a cannon-shot at the battle of Vittoria, in the following year, whilst playing in rear of the colours.

CAPTURE OF THE FIRST EAGLE.

The first French eagle taken during the Peninsular War, was that captured by Sergeant Patrick Masterson, of the Eighty-seventh Royal Irish Fusiliers, at the battle of Barrosa, on the 5th of March, 1811. It belonged to the Eighth French Light Infantry. The sergeant was promoted to an ensigncy in the Royal York Light Infantry Volunteers for this deed, and was subsequently removed to his old regiment, the Eighty-seventh Fusiliers.

MILITARY COINCIDENCES.

Alexander the Great, when traversing the deserts of Africa, and suffering, in common with his army,

excessive thirst, on a soldier presenting him with some water in a casque, he threw it away in the presence of the troops;—the lesson of temperance conveyed in this action was greater than giving it to his soldiers to drink.

This brings to remembrance the memorable anecdote of the illustrious Sidney.

Sir Philip Sidney, at the battle of Zutphen, displayed the most undaunted courage. He had two horses killed under him; and whilst mounting a third, was wounded by a musket-shot out of the trenches, which broke the bone of his thigh. He returned about a mile and a-half on horseback to the camp; and being faint with the loss of blood, and parched with thirst, he called for drink. It was presently brought him; but as he was putting the vessel to his mouth, a poor wounded soldier, who happened to be carried by him at that instant, looked up to it with wishful eyes. The gallant and generous Sidney took the bottle from his mouth, just when he was going to drink, and delivered it to the soldier, saying, "Thy necessity is yet greater than mine."

Similar self-denial is exemplified in the following interesting circumstance, which is recorded by Lieut. General Sir William Napier, in his history of the conquest of Scinde, respecting the march into the desert in pursuit of Meer Shere Mahomet:—

"On one of those long marches, which were almost continual, the Twenty-fifth Sepoys, being nearly maddened by thirst and heat, saw one of their water-carriers approaching with full skins of water. They rushed towards him in crowds, tearing away the skins and struggling together, with loud cries of Water!

Water! At that moment, some half-dozen straggling soldiers of the Twenty-second came up, apparently exhausted, and asked for some. At once the generous Indians withheld their hands from the skins, forgot their own sufferings, and gave the fainting Europeans to drink; then they all moved on, the Sepoys carrying the Twenty-second men's muskets for them, patting them on the shoulders, and encouraging them to hold out. It was in vain; they did so for a short time, but soon fell. It was then discovered that these noble fellows were all wounded, some deeply, but thinking there was to be another fight, they had concealed their hurts, and forced nature to sustain the loss of blood, the pain of wounds, the burning sun, the long marches, and the sandy desert, that their last moments might be given to their country on another field of battle!"

Names of men of the Twenty-second regiment who concealed their wounds, received in the Battle of Hyderabad, and marched with their regiment the next day, thinking another battle was at hand:—

Sergeant Haney, John Durr, John Muldowney, Robert Young, Henry Lines, Patrick Gill, James Andrews, Thomas Middleton, James Mulvey, and Silvester Day.

When James II. commanded that his proclamation of toleration should be read from the pulpit, only two hundred clergymen obeyed. Seven bishops joined in a respectful petition against the order of the Sovereign, who declared them guilty of a seditious libel, and sent the petitioners to the Tower. They were tried in Westminster Hall, in June, 1688, and acquitted, to the great joy of the country.

A similar instance to this is found in the six

Portsmouth captains. They belonged to the Eighth Foot, and sent a memorial to the Duke of Berwick against receiving Roman Catholic recruits into the regiment. Their names were—Lieutenant-Colonel the Honble. John Beaumont, Captains Simon Packe, Thomas Orme, John Port, William Cook, and the Honble. Thomas Paston, and on the 10th of September, 1688, they were tried by a general court-martial at Windsor. On being found guilty of violating the fifteenth article of the King's Regulations, they were sentenced to be dismissed the service. The public looked upon them as champions of their civil and religious rights, and their portraits were engraved and circulated. Ballads were likewise composed in their honour. An engraving was made in 1688, which was headed "The Portsmouth Captains," and to which was appended the motto, *Pro Latria, Patria, Atria.* The Revolution shortly afterwards occurred, and Lieutenant-Colonel Beaumont received from the new Sovereign the colonelcy of the regiment. Fortunately, now more tolerant times have arrived, and soldiers, whatever their religious persuasion, vie with each other in their attempts to excel in gallantry.

At the battle of Malplaquet, on the 11th of September, 1709, the Royal Regiment of Ireland in the British service (the present Eighteenth Royal Irish) encountered the Royal Regiment of Ireland in the pay of the King of France. A parallel case occurred during the Peninsular War. At the dashing affair of Arroyo dos Molinos, on the 28th of October, 1811, the brass drums and the drum-major's staff of a battalion of the French Thirty-fourth were captured by

the second battalion of the British Thirty-fourth Regiment, and are still used by the latter corps. The whole of the men of the French Thirty-fourth were also taken prisoners by the brigade of which the British Thirty-fourth formed part. In the "Recollections in the Peninsula" it is recorded that "several of the French officers, as they tendered their swords, embraced the officers of the English Thirty-fourth, saying, 'Ah, Messieurs, nous sommes des frères, nous sommes du trente-quatrième régiment tous deux. Vous êtes des braves. Les Anglois se battent toujours avec loyauté, et traitent bien leurs prisonniers.' 'Ah, Messieurs, la fortune de la guerre est bien capricieuse.'" The Thirty-fourth received the Royal authority to bear the words "Arroyo dos Molinos" on the regimental colour, for their behaviour on this occasion. Sergeant Moses Simpson, the individual who actually took the staff from the drum-major of the French Thirty-fourth Regiment, afterwards filled the situation of barrack-sergeant at Northampton, and has been presented by the officers of the Thirty-fourth with a handsome medal, in commemoration of his gallant conduct.

It is a singular circumstance that the Twelfth Foot and the Hanoverian Regiment of Hardenberg fought side by side at the battle of Minden, on the 1st of August, 1759, and they were the only two entire regiments employed in the memorable sortie from Gibraltar, as will be perceived by the subjoined Evening Garrison Order, dated 26th November, 1781:—

"COUNTERSIGN, STEADY.—All the grenadiers and light infantry in the garrison, and all the men of the

Twelfth and Hardenberg's Regiments, with the officers and non-commissioned officers on duty, to be immediately relieved and join their regiments, to form a detachment, consisting of the Twelfth and Hardenberg's regiments complete; the grenadiers and light infantry of all the other regiments; one captain, three lieutenants, ten non-commissioned officers, and a hundred artillery; three engineers, seven officers, ten non-commissioned officers, overseers, with a hundred and sixty workmen from the line, and forty workmen from the artificer corps; each man to have thirty-six rounds of ammunition, with a good flint in his piece, and another in his pocket; the whole to be commanded by Brigadier-General Ross, and to assemble on the red sands, at twelve o'clock this night, to make a *sortie* upon the enemy's batteries. The Thirty-ninth and Fifty-eighth Regiments to parade at the same hour, on the grand parade, under the command of Brigadier-General Picton, to sustain the *sortie* if necessary."

Another singular coincidence has been recorded as having occurred at the battle of Vittoria, in 1813, which is stated to have been fought nearly on the same spot with one in which a victory was obtained by the English, that restored a legitimate sovereign to the throne of Spain. Within sight of the enemy's position on the 21st of June, and only a few miles higher up the same stream (the Zadora), stands the village of Navarrette, where, on the 3rd day of April, 1367, Edward the Black Prince totally defeated Henry the Bastard, and, in consequence, seated Don Pedro on the throne of Castile. Joseph Bonaparte's escape on horseback is also strikingly illustrated by a similar act, related in Froissart's account of the above; for

n it we are told that Henry, perceiving his army defeated, without hopes of recovery, called for his horse, mounted it, and galloped off among the crowd of fugitives. This misstatement has been ofttimes re-repeated, but Lieutenant-General Sir William Napier has set the matter at rest in the following extract from the "History of the Peninsular War:"—The hill thus carried was called the Englishmen's Hill, not, as some recent writers have supposed, in commemoration of a victory gained by the Black Prince, but because of a disaster which there befell a part of his army. His battle was fought between Navarrette and Najera, many leagues from Vittoria, and beyond the Ebro; but on this hill the two gallant knights, Sir Thomas and Sir William Felton, took post with two hundred companions, and being surrounded by Don Tello with six thousand, all died or were taken after a long, desperate, and heroic resistance."

A skirmish happened near Penalva, on the 15th August, 1708, in which both parties claimed the victory, but King Philip retired, and King Charles partook of the dinner prepared for his competitor. A like incident occurred during the French operations in Italy, when the Emperor Napoleon III. partook of the repast which had been prepared at Solferino for Francis Joseph of Austria, realizing the truth of Madame de Sevigné's remark, that "it is not always the same man who warms the oven and who bakes the bread."

EXAMPLES OF LOYALTY.

During the civil wars, General Ireton proposed to the Earl of Derby the repossession of his estates in Eng-

land, on condition of his surrendering the Isle of Man to the Parliament. The earl treated this proposal with extreme contempt, and made the following reply :—

"I received your letter, and with scorn I return you this answer. I cannot but wonder whence you should gather any hopes from me that I should, like you, prove treacherous to my sovereign; since you cannot be insensible to my former actings in his late Majesty's service, from which principle of loyalty I have in no way departed.

"I scorn your proffers; I disdain your favours; I abhor your treasons; and am so far from delivering this island to your advantage, that I will keep it, to the utmost of my power, to your destruction.

"Take this final answer, and forbear any further solicitations; for if you trouble me with any more messages upon this occasion, I will burn the paper and hang the bearer.

"This is the immutable resolution, and shall be the undoubted practice, of him who accounts it his chiefest glory to be,

"His Majesty's most loyal and
"obedient servant,
"DERBY."

Equally loyal was the reply of the defender of Minorca in 1781, Lieutenant-General the Honourable James Murray, who was offered a large sum of money by the King of Spain, through the Duke of Crillon, commanding the combined French and Spanish forces, to induce him to betray his trust, which was rejected with indignation in the following letter :—

"Fort St. Philip, October 16th, 1781.

"SIR,—When your brave ancestor was desired by

his sovereign to assassinate the Duc de Guise, he returned the answer which you should have done, when the King of Spain charged you to assassinate the character of a man whose birth is as illustrious as your own, or that of the Duc de Guise. I can have no further communication with you but in arms. If you have any humanity, you may send clothing to your unfortunate prisoners in my possession; leave it at a distance, because I will admit of no contact for the future but such as is hostile in the most inveterate degree. "I am, etc.,

"To the Duc de Crillon. "JAMES MURRAY."

Unfortunately, the brave garrison had to surrender in February, 1782, after displaying great heroism, and suffering from scurvy, a putrid fever, and dysentery; when there was not a sufficient number of men able to bear arms for one relief of the ordinary guards, and not one hundred men free from disease.

Lieutenant-General the Honourable James Murray stated in his despatch, "I flatter myself that all Europe will agree that the brave garrison showed uncommon heroism, and that thirst for glory which has ever distinguished the troops of my royal master. . . . . Such was the uncommon spirit of the King's soldiers, that they concealed their diseases and inability rather than go into the hospital; several men died on guard, after having stood sentry; their fate was not discovered until called upon for the relief, when it came to their turn to mount sentry again. . . . . Perhaps a more noble, nor a more tragical scene was ever exhibited than that of the march of the garrison of St. Philip, through the Spanish and French lines. It consisted of no more than six hundred decrepid soldiers; two

hundred seamen, one hundred and twenty royal artillery, twenty Corsicans, and twenty-five Greeks, etc. Such was the distressing appearance of our men, that many of the Spanish and French soldiers are said to have shed tears."

The Duke of Crillon, in the articles of capitulation stated, "No troops ever gave greater proofs of heroism than this poor worn-out garrison of St. Philip's Castle, who have defended themselves almost to the last man." Beatson, the historian of these wars, states, "The zeal, bravery, and constancy, displayed by all the corps composing the garrison of St. Philip, under an accumulation of misfortunes, may have been equalled, but never exceeded."

FIRST ACTION OF THE FIFTEENTH HUSSARS.

The first British regiment of light dragoons formed for permanent service is the present Fifteenth Hussars, and it was raised by Colonel George Augustus Eliott, afterwards the celebrated defender of Gibraltar. Many journeymen tailors and clothiers had come to London, in 1759, to petition Parliament against certain grievances; but becoming ambitious to appear in the uniform of this new corps, which was highly popular, they joined, and soon completed the establishment of the regiment, then known as Eliott's Light Horse. In the action near Emsdorf, on the 16th of July, 1760, Major Erskine directed the men to place oak branches in their helmets,* and to display a firmness in the approaching engagement corresponding to the charac-

* At the battle of the Boyne, on the 1st of July, 1690, the Irish were distinguished by pieces of white paper in their hats.

ter of that tree. A general expression of assent was the answer, and the soldiers evinced, individually and collectively, the qualities of heroes in this their first action; and five hundred of the enemy, having been separated from the main body, laid down their arms, and surrendered at discretion. Having secured these, the pursuit was continued, and the remainder, being overtaken, beat a parley, and surrendered prisoners of war. The total number of prisoners amounted to 2,659 officers and men. Sixteen stand of colours were captured by this regiment in Germany, during the Seven Years' War, from 1757 to 1763.

SINGULAR SENTENCE OF A COURT-MARTIAL.

The following remarkable circumstance occurred during the war with America:—"Lieutenant-Colonel Walcott, of the Fifth Regiment of Foot, while encamped near Boston, was so unfortunate, in a hasty and intemperate moment, to be moved to strike a subaltern (Ensign Patrick) under his command; and, notwithstanding the latter had challenged him, the lieutenant-colonel was brought to a court-martial, of which Brigadier-General Pigot was president, for the offence; when the Court, after due consideration, suspended him from pay and allowances for six months, and was further pleased to order that Ensign Patrick should draw his hand across the face of the lieutenant-colonel before the whole garrison, in return for the insult he had received."

OFFICERS VERSUS LADIES' DRESSES.

The following curious order was issued in 1764, to the troops forming the garrison of Dublin:—

"Dublin, 31st January, 1764.

"Lieutenant-General Fowkes recommends to the officers of the garrison that they would not play at the Castle whilst on duty; and that the officers of the Horse Guards will avoid mixing with the ladies in the drawing-room, on account of the inconveniency of spurs to the ladies' hooped petticoats.

"(Signed) D. GRANT, Captain 52nd Regt.
"For the Major of Brigade."

MILITARY AND BRITISH CULTIVATORS OF TOBACCO.

The first service that devolved upon the Fourth Horse, now Third Dragoon Guards, was to enforce obedience to an Act of Parliament, which prohibited the cultivation of tobacco. The demand for this article, together with its high price, caused several landowners to cultivate it on their farms, especially at Winchcombe and the adjacent villages. This was in 1685, and when the troop, which had been quartered a short time at Winchcombe for the above purpose, left that place, it appears by the War Office Records that the following paragraph was in the order for the march of the men:—"Our further will and pleasure is, that you cause parties to be sent, once at least in every week, to our town of Winchcombe, and places adjacent, who are hereby ordered to destroy all plants, seeds, and leaves of tobacco, which they shall, upon the strictest search, find planted or growing contrary to the Act of Parliament."

ACT OF SELF-DEVOTION.

During the war with America, in 1781, Corporal O'Lavery, of the Seventeenth Light Dragoons, was

sent with the bearer of a despatch to Lord Rawdon. On their way they were attacked and both severely wounded. The bearer died on the road, and the corporal, taking the paper, rode on until he fell from loss of blood; in order to conceal the important secret contained in the despatch should he be taken by the enemy, he thrust the paper into his wound, which, although not mortal in itself, proved so by this act. When found, on the following day, sufficient life was left for him to point to the fatal depository of the secret. He was a native of the county of Down, where a monument there records his fame, and the gratitude of his commander, Lord Rawdon.

THIRTY-FIRST REGIMENT.

While the Thirty-first were stationed at Pensacola, in 1765, the regiment suffered so severely from yellow fever, that sufficient men could not be found to carry their comrades to the grave. The men who attended the funerals of their brother soldiers in the morning, when the regiment was strong enough to preserve some ceremony, were, in several instances, consigned to the tomb in the evening. It is recorded that, at one period of its illness, only a corporal and six privates could be mustered as fit for duty. When the regiment arrived at Gravesend in July, 1797, it mustered only eighty-five non-commissioned officers and men.

It was a brigade of the grenadiers of this and other regiments that His Royal Highness the Duke of Kent (father of the Queen) commanded in the capture of Martinique, St. Lucia, and Guadaloupe, in 1794. During the attack on the former island, both his

aides-de-camp, Captain the late General Sir Frederick Wetherall, whose son is the present Adjutant-General, and Lieutenant (afterwards Major-General) Vesey, were severely wounded, close to His Royal Highness. When the Prince was ordered to storm Morné Tartisson and Fort Royal, on the 17th March, 1794, he placed himself at the head of his brigade of grenadiers, and thus addressed them:—"Grenadiers! this is St. Patrick's Day; the English will do their duty in compliment to the Irish, and the Irish in compliment to the Saint! Forward, Grenadiers!" This important capture was annually commemorated by an anniversary dinner at the United Service Club on each succeeding St. Patrick's Day.

A CHRISTIAN'S TOMBSTONE IN A MAHOMEDAN CEMETERY.

With what strange feelings must the troops employed in the first expedition to Affghanistan, in 1838-39, have read the following inscription on a tombstone in a Mahomedan burying-ground at Cabool, dated as far back as the time of Aurungzebe:—"Here lyeth the body of John Hicks, son of Thomas and Edith Hicks, who departed this life the eleventh of October, 1666."

SIR THOMAS PICTON AND THE DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH.

In the *Times* of Thursday, May 5th, 1859, appeared the following letter relating to the remains of the late Sir Thomas Picton:—

"*To the Editor of the Times.*

"SIR,—In the vaults of our burying-ground on the Bayswater-road may be seen the thick chest or oak

box, in which lie the remains of Sir Thomas Picton, as they were packed up in the village of Waterloo and sent to England. It seems obvious that the body was only to have found a temporary resting-place in these vaults, as the character of the receptacle is rather that of a rude packing-case than a suitable coffin.

"These vaults are just closed by order of the Privy Council, and in a few days the brickwork, which is entirely to close in the coffins, will be commenced. Are there no old companions in arms of General Picton who would be glad to do for him what the medical profession did lately for John Hunter? It would be easy to apply to the Secretary of State for an order to have these remains removed, or, if it be thought that the bodies of our great heroes are the property of the nation, surely if a representation were made to the Government they would not be unwilling to transfer so illustrious a warrior to some more distinguished mausoleum.—Your obedient servant,

"W. Brewer.

"21, George Street, Hanover Square, May 4."

The result of this appeal was that the remains of this gallant general were removed on the 8th of June, 1859, to St. Paul's, and the following account of the ceremony appeared in the *Morning Post* of Thursday, June 9th:—

"Yesterday morning, according to arrangement, the remains of the late Lieutenant-General Sir Thomas Picton were removed from the cemetery belonging to the parish of St. George, Hanover Square, to St. Paul's Cathedral.

"The coffin was placed on a gun-carriage, drawn by eight horses. It was covered with a rich silk Genoa velvet pall with richly emblazoned armorial bearings of the late general, and with the union-jack. The procession was under the direction of the Royal Artillery. The first carriage contained Mr. J. Picton, the Hon. Colonel Vereker, Colonel Bagot, and General Wood. The second contained the Rev. Henry Howarth, rector of St. George's, Hanover Square, Mr. Stanley, and Dr. Brewer. In the third were Mr. Cooper, Mr. Westerton, and Mr. Treherne. Then followed the carriages of Lord Strafford, the Right Hon. Mr. Estcourt, the Home Secretary, Lord Gough, General Sir F. Stovin, Sir John Burgoyne, Sir Hew Ross, Sir Robert Gardiner, and Sir James Coleman.

"Amongst the others who appeared as mourners was the Rev. Dr. Macnab, of Canada, representing his uncle, Captain Alexander Macnab, of the Thirtieth Regiment of Foot, who was aide-de-camp to General Picton, and who fell at the battle of Waterloo.

"The procession moved slowly through the principal streets to St. Paul's Cathedral. When the body reached St. Paul's Cathedral, some time was taken up in removing the ponderous mass from the gun-carriage, and bearing it up the steps on the south side into the cathedral. It was there met by the Very Rev. the Dean Milman, Archdeacon Hale, the Rev. W. Murray, and several other prebendaries and minor canons, who preceded the body to the crypt, where a vault had been constructed not far from the tomb of Wellington, the illustrious chief of the noble hero. At that moment the organ began to play the 'Dead March in Saul.' Followed by the old comrades of the illus-

trious general, the body was conveyed, in the most solemn silence, to the tomb, where it was received and lowered into the grave in the presence of Colonel Vereker, Mr. J. Picton, and a large number of private mourners. This having been done, the body was covered up and the cavalcade reformed."

The remains of the illustrious Duke of Marlborough did not continue in their first resting-place. The Chaplain-General, the Rev. G. R. Gleig, M.A., in his "British Military Commanders," observes:—"His body, after undergoing the process of embalming, and lying in state at Marlborough House, was conveyed in a sort of triumphal car to Westminster Abbey, long lines of carriages following, and all the parade of troops, heralds, and mourners preceding and surrounding the senseless clay. * * * And the cavalcade was received by the light of blazing torches at the door of the abbey by all the dignitaries and ministers of the church, in full canonicals. Yet was the solemn ceremony performed for no other purpose than to render due honours to the remains of England's most illustrious commander. The body was not permitted for any length of time to rest where, amid such splendour, it had been entombed; but, being removed to the chapel at Blenheim, it was finally deposited in a mausoleum erected by Rysbrack, under the superintendence of the duchess." In the *London Magazine* for 1744 it was stated—"On the 30th October, 1744, the remains of the late Duke of Marlborough, having been taken out of a vault in Henry VII.'s chapel, were carried out of town to be interred at Blenheim; and the next day the corpse of the late Duchess was carried to the same place."

THIRTY-NINTH FOOT AND PLASSEY.

This corps has the motto *Primus in Indis*, having been the first King's regiment employed in India, for which country it embarked from Ireland in the beginning of 1754, and was therefore the first British regiment that ever doubled the Cape of Good Hope. Only a portion of it shared in the memorable battle of Plassey, two hundred and fifty of the Thirty-ninth having been embarked from Madras for the presidency of Bengal in October, 1756. The armament consisted of nine hundred Europeans and fifteen hundred Sepoys. In the action, fought near Calcutta, on the 5th February, 1757, one of the enemy's rockets struck the cartouch-box of a Sepoy, set fire to the charges, which exploded, and communicated the mischief to several others; this threw the division into confusion, but fortunately none of the enemy were at hand to profit by this accidental circumstance; and Captain Eyre Coote, of the Thirty-ninth (afterwards the celebrated Lieutenant-General Sir Eyre Coote, K.B.), who marched at the head of the grenadiers, in the rear of the Sepoys, rallied them, and restored the line of march. A desperate contest ensued, during which, Ensign Martin Yorke, of the Thirty-ninth, with a platoon of the regiment, rescued one of the field-pieces which was on the point of being captured. The Nabob Surajee Dowlah lost twenty-two officers of distinction, six hundred men, four elephants, five hundred horses, some camels, and several bullocks. On the 9th of February a treaty was concluded between the Nabob and the East India Company, which terminated hostilities for a

time. It was, however, soon perceived that the Nabob was only temporizing; and Lieutenant-Colonel Clive then determined to place Meer Jaffier, one of the distinguished chieftains of Bengal, on the musnud or government seat, and of deposing the Nabob Surajee Dowlah—the former having engaged, in the event of his being elevated to the viceroyship, to assist in driving the French from Bengal. This led to the battle of Plassey, but the co-operation of Meer Jaffier appeared problematical, which made Clive hesitate as to crossing into the island of Cossimbuzar, and at all risks, attack the Nabob. A council of war was summoned, and, singular enough, Lieutenant-Colonel Clive declared for remaining at Cutwah. Eight other officers were of the same opinion, and only seven voted for immediate action. Amongst the latter was Captain Coote, and after some consideration, Clive resolved to act on the former's opinion, and the minority.

One of the most remarkable victories was the result; the battle of Plassey was fought on the 23rd of June, 1757, and the victory gained was the foundation of British dominion in India. A handsome silver-mounted drum-major's cane (still in possession of the regiment) was presented to the Thirty-ninth by the Nabob of Arcot, with the following device and inscription thereon:—Device: an elephant, with motto "*Primus in Indis*," Plassey, 1757. Inscription: "Nabob of Bengal overturned by the Thirty-ninth Regiment, and the Company's troops, 5th February, 1757." This, in course of time, was confounded with the battle of Plassey, but the former was the action fought near Calcutta. While this portion of the Thirty-ninth was thus engaged in Bengal, the remain-

der, at Madras, was not unemployed; having shared in the unsuccessful attack on Nelloure, on the 5th May, 1757, in the relief of Trichinopoly, and in the operations against Wandewash. The regiment returned to Ireland in the beginning of 1759.

AMENITIES OF WARFARE.

When the troops under the Earl of Essex succeeded in capturing Cadiz in 1596, the glory of the achievement was only surpassed by the fact that it was considered a distinguishing feature of the virtue of the English army that three thousand Spanish ladies and merchants' wives were permitted to retire therefrom without being molested.

Conrade III., who was elected emperor in 1738, besieged Weinsberg, a small town belonging to the Duke of Wurtemburg. The duke, who opposed the election, was, with his wife, in the town, and sustained the siege with such heroic bravery, that the emperor resolved to fire it and put its defenders to the sword; but he allowed the women to quit it, and carry with them whatever they thought most precious. The duchess, profiting by the offer, took her husband on her shoulders, and all the married women, following her example of affection, left Weinsberg in conjugal triumph.

In the recently-discovered Marlborough letters and despatches, edited by the late General Sir George Murray, is the following letter to Mr. R. Graham, Provincial of the English Dominicans at Aix-la-Chapelle, affording another example of amenities in war:—

"Camp at Tongres, 18th May, 1706.

"Sir,—I have received your letter of the 14th

instant, and send you herewith the *sauvegarde* you desire for the English convent of Bornhem, as a mark of the regard I shall be always ready to show, not only to my countrymen, but in a particular manner to all such others for whose unfortunate circumstances the piety of well-disposed persons may have designed quiet and peaceable retirements.

"I am, etc., M."

The following illustration of politeness at the battle of Fontenoy has been handed down by Voltaire:— "In the meantime the English advanced, and the line composed of the French and Swiss Guards and of Courten, having upon their right the regiment of Aubeterre and a battalion of the king's, advanced also to meet them. The regiment of English Guards was at the distance of fifty paces. Campbell's and the Royal Scotch were the first; Mr. Campbell was the Lieutenant-General. The English officers saluted the French by taking off their hats. The Count de Chabanes and the Duc de Biron advanced forward and returned the compliment. Lord Charles Hay, Commander of the English Guards, cried out, 'Gentlemen of the French Guards, give fire.' The Count D'Antroche, then lieutenant of grenadiers, made answer with a loud voice, 'Gentlemen, we never fire first, fire you first.' Then the captain said to his men in English, 'Fire.' The consequence of this singular instance of politeness was, that nineteen officers of the French Guards and eleven of the Swiss were wounded in this discharge."

The following incident occurred during a pause in the second day's fight at Talavera, on the 28th of July,

1809, when both armies went to the banks of the small stream, a tributary of the Tagus, for water, which flowed through a part of the battle-ground. The men approached each other and conversed like old acquaintances, even exchanging their canteens and wine-flasks. In the words of the author of "The Bivouac" (the Rev. W. H. Maxwell, Prebendary of Balla):—"All asperity of feeling seemed forgotten. To a stranger they would have appeared more like an allied force, than men hot from a ferocious conflict, and only gathering strength and energy to recommence it anew. But a still nobler rivalry for the time existed; the interval was employed in carrying off the wounded, who lay intermixed upon the hard-contested field; and, to the honour of both be it told, that each endeavoured to extricate the common sufferers, and remove their unfortunate friends and enemies, without distinction. Suddenly the bugles sounded, the drums beat to arms; many of the rival soldiery shook hands and parted with expressions of mutual esteem, and in ten minutes after they were again at the bayonet's point."

The Eighty-sixth Regiment erected a handsome monument near St. Denis, in the Island of Bourbon, where Lieutenant John Graham Munro, of that corps, fell, with the following inscription:—"Lieut. John Graham Munro fell near this spot on the 8th of July, 1810, while charging the enemy at the head of His Britannic Majesty's Eighty-sixth Grenadiers. The officers of the regiment have erected this monument as a mark of their respect for his memory." This monument having, some years back, suffered by a hurricane, the French officers stationed on the

island (to their honour be it known) had it put in a thorough state of repair at their own expense.

It will never be forgotten by the British nation that Marshal Soult, with the chivalrous feeling of a true soldier, erected a monument over the grave of Sir John Moore, at Corunna.

When the Ninety-second Highlanders arrived at Fuentes d'Onor, in May, 1811, they were greatly distressed from want of provisions, and on this circumstance being made known to the Brigade of Foot Guards, they volunteered giving up a ration of biscuit, then in their haversacks, which was received with three hearty cheers by the Gordon Highlanders.

Whilst the British were in position on the banks of the Nive, in November, 1813, the French used to meet the English officers at a narrow part of the river, and chat over the campaign. One of the latter, in order to convince them of the reverses of Napoleon in Germany, rolled a stone up in the *Star* newspaper, and endeavoured to throw it across the stream. The stone, unfortunately, went through it, which made it fall into the water. The French officer thereupon remarked, in pretty fair English, "Your good news is very soon damped."

In the private journal of F. S. Larpent, Esq., Judge Advocate-General of the British forces in the Peninsula, is the following entry bearing on this subject:—"August 14th, 1814.—Lezaca.—Our sentries and the French are within one hundred yards of each other, and are relieved regularly without the least molestation on either side. This is the true thing. Unless an attack is to be made, what is gained by killing a poor sentry?"

DISPOSAL OF TREASURE.

The following incident is recorded in the "Narratives of the Campaigns of the Twenty-eighth Regiment, since their return from Egypt, in 1802," by Lieut.-Colonel Charles Cadell, unattached, late Major of that corps:—

"On the morning of the 5th (January, 1809), the reserve left Nogales. We were detained at a bridge a little way on the road, covering the engineers, who were endeavouring to destroy it, but they did not succeed. The Twenty-eighth Regiment was now the rear-guard of the reserve, and the flank companies, with a company of the Ninety-fifth, formed the rear-guard of the regiment. The whole distance was a continued skirmish. About noon we came up with two cars laden with dollars; but the bullocks that drew them being completely exhausted, it was impossible to save the treasure. Under these circumstances, Sir John Moore decided that the whole should be thrown down the mountain, most judiciously considering, that if the casks were broken, the men would make a rush for the money, which would have caused great confusion, and might have cost the lives of many. The rear-guard, therefore, was halted; Lieutenant Bennet, of the light company, Twenty-eighth Regiment, was placed over the money, with strict orders from Sir John Moore to shoot the first person who attempted to touch it. It was then rolled over the precipice; the casks were soon broken by the rugged rocks, and the dollars falling out, rolled over the height—a sparkling cascade of silver. The French advanced guard coming up shortly after to the spot, were detained for a time picking

up the few dollars that had been scattered on the road."

NO QUARTER.

The following General Order was issued by His Royal Highness the Duke of York, on the National Convention sending instructions to their troops in Flanders that no quarter should be given to the English or Hanoverians. The sentiments did equal honour to himself and to his country; it must, at the same time, be added, that the brave men who composed the French army received the order from their government with the contempt it deserved :—

"G. O., JUNE 7TH, 1794.—His Royal Highness the Duke of York thinks it incumbent on him to announce to the British and Hanoverian troops under his command, that the National Convention of France, pursuing that gradation of crimes and horrors, which has distinguished the periods of its government as the most calamitous of any that has yet occurred in the history of the world, has just passed a decree that soldiers shall give no quarter to the 'British or Hanoverian troops.' His Royal Highness anticipates the indignation and horror which has naturally arisen in the minds of the brave troops whom he addresses, upon receiving this information. His Royal Highness desires, however, to remind them, that mercy to the vanquished is the brightest gem in a soldier's character; and exhorts them not to suffer their resentment to lead them to any precipitate act of cruelty on their part, which may sully the reputation they have acquired in the world. His Royal Highness believes that it would be difficult for brave men to conceive

that any set of men, who are themselves exempt from sharing in the dangers of war, should be so base and cowardly as to seek to aggravate the calamities of it upon the unfortunate people who are subject to their orders.

"It was indeed reserved for the present times to produce to the world the proof of the possibility of the existence of such atrocity and infamy. The pretence for issuing this decree, even if founded in truth, would justify it only to minds similar to those of the members of the National Convention. It is, in fact, too absurd to be noticed, and still less to be refuted. The French must themselves see through the flimsy artifice of an intended assassination, by which Robespierre has succeeded in procuring that military guard, which has at once established him the successor of the unfortunate Louis, by whatever name he may choose to dignify his future reign. In all the wars which, from the earliest times, have existed between the English and the French nations, they have been accustomed to consider each other in the light of generous as well as brave enemies, while the Hanoverians, for a century the allies of the former, have shared in this reciprocal esteem. Humanity and kindness have at all times taken place the instant that opposition ceased; and the same cloak has been frequently seen covering those who were wounded, and enemies, whilst indiscriminately conveying them to the hospitals of the conquerors.

"The British and Hanoverian armies will not believe that the French nation, even under their present infatuation, can so far forget their characters as soldiers, as to pay any attention to a decree, as inju-

rious to themselves as it is disgraceful to the persons who passed it. On this confidence His Royal Highness trusts that the soldiers of both nations will confine their sentiments of resentment and abhorrence to the National Convention alone; persuaded that they will be joined in them by every Frenchman who possesses one spark of honour, or one principle of a soldier: and His Royal Highness is confident that it will only be on finding, contrary to every expectation, that the French army has relinquished every title to the fair character of soldiers and of men, by submitting to, and obeying so atrocious an order, that the brave troops under his command will think themselves justified, and indeed under the necessity of adopting a species of warfare, for which they will stand acquitted to their own conscience, to their country, and the world: in such an event the French army alone will be answerable for the tenfold vengeance which will fall upon themselves, their wives, and their children, and their unfortunate country, already groaning under every calamity which the accumulated crimes of unprincipled ambition and avarice can heap upon their devoted victims."

THE DUKE OF WELLINGTON AND RETURNS.

F. S. Larpent, Esq., the Judge Advocate-General of the British forces in the Peninsula, records this characteristic anecdote; the incident occurred in January, 1814: "Lord Wellington at dinner, on Sunday, directed some jokes at Major D——, who makes out the returns, because he wanted to make a grand total of wounded, etc., after the late five days' fighting. He laughed and said, all might go wrong from this

innovation, but he was determined he would have no more grand totals, until he got another Vittoria without more loss; that the loss was always great enough, in all conscience, without displaying it in this ostentatious manner, and that he would not have every drummer and every officer, etc., killed or wounded in the five days, all added up in one grand total; but that, at least, the croakers should have the trouble themselves of adding up all the different losses, and making it out for themselves."

FÊTE AT CIUDAD RODRIGO.

The Duke of Wellington having been desired to invest Lieut.-General the Hon. Galbraith Lowry Cole with the Order of the Bath in a suitable manner, and as he had never done anything at Ciudad Rodrigo, of which place he had been created duke, he resolved to give a grand *fête* there in the midst of the ruins. This grand dinner, ball, and supper, came off on the 13th March, 1813; to which the heads of departments, generals, public authorities, Spaniards and English, were asked to dinner, to the amount of sixty-five. In the evening, ladies about forty, and the men about a hundred and fifty, came to the ball and supper. The dinner and supper were half cooked at Frenada, and carried over in military waggons and on mules. Mr. Larpent, the Judge Advocate-General, says, in his journal, that the whole went off very well, except that it was excessively cold, as a few balls, during the siege, had knocked in several yards of the roof of the ball-room, and it was a hard frost at the time. The house where the entertainment was given was the best in the town, only it had suffered a little during the siege; all de-

fects were nearly concealed, and one hole in the floor had a man near it to see that no one got a leg in, and a mat was over the hole. One Spanish officer was seen with a turkey's leg sticking out of his pocket. Mr. Larpent accounts for this by remarking that probably a turkey had not been seen there for months, and these were all brought from thirty to forty miles down the Douro, near Lamego. All passed off well, and only a few silver spoons, and knives and forks, with one plate, were reported missing.

BARRACK LIBRARIES.

The British soldier now forms no inconsiderable unit of the "reading public." For some years past, an annual grant has been made by parliament for the purchase of books, chessmen, draughts, dominoes, etc., for the troops; and the consequence is, that a regularly appointed library now exists at almost every barrack-station.

The mental *pabulum* collected by the literary commissariat consists of upwards of 110,000 volumes, affording healthy nourishment to something like 17,000 readers,* who show their appreciation of these libraries by the readiness with which they subscribe their monthly pennies for the privilege of using them.

It appears by Colonel Lefroy's interesting Report on Army Schools that the viands most to the taste of soldiers, are those which are lightest and most easy of digestion, as served up by Miss Austin, Mrs. Bray, Miss

* In the United Kingdom alone. The records from foreign stations appear incomplete.

Edgeworth, Miss Porter, Miss Ferrier, and by Cooper, Bulwer Lytton, Dickens, Fielding, James, Lever, Lover, Marryatt, and Peter Parley. The "Penny Magazine," and the "Regimental Records," are also great favourites; but poetry, travels, and professional works, are side-dishes but little sought after,—while books of reference, biographies, natural histories, and religious works are real "*pièces de résistance*," seldom tasted.

The munificence of royalty is not less marked than the liberality of parliament in this matter.

During the war in the Crimea a consignment of 2112 volumes was sent out by the Queen to Sir William Codrington, who was desired to make arrangements for their free and unrestricted circulation throughout the army. As a proof of the estimation in which this mark of their sovereign's solicitude was held by the troops, it may be mentioned that when the books thus entrusted to the honourable keeping of her soldiers were sent back to England, not more than two were missing, though all bore traces of *active service*, and several had been entirely worn out by the *siege operations* to which they had been exposed.

After the return of the army these books were carefully examined and repaired, and their deficiencies made good, and they now form two separate establishments—the "Victoria Soldiers' Libraries"—at Aldershot and Dublin, where, doubtless, they will continue to be long and peacefully enjoyed as heirlooms by the successors of those for whose solace and amusement, while engaged in the varied scenes and sufferings of war, they were originally provided by a beneficent mistress.

NAMES OF BATTLES ON THE STANDARDS AND COLOURS.

The Lion of Nassau, with the motto "*Virtutis Namurcensis Præmium*," conferred on the Eighteenth (Royal Irish) Regiment, for its distinguished conduct at the siege of Namur, in King William III.'s reign, is one of the most ancient honorary distinctions granted to a corps for a service of this nature. Next to this is the word MINDEN, which is the first name of a battle allowed to be inscribed on the colours, otherwise the victories of the illustrious Marlborough might have been thus emblazoned. Had such been the custom the following British regiments engaged at the battle of Blenheim, on the 13th of August, 1704, and since retained on the establishment of the army, would have displayed that word on their colours. Their ancient and present designations are given :—

FIVE REGIMENTS OF HORSE.

Designation of the Regiment in 1704.	Present Designation.
Lumley's	1st, or King's Dragoon Guards.
Wood's	3rd Dragoon Guards.
Cadogan's	5th Dragoon Guards.
Wyndham's	6th Dragoon Guards (Carabiniers)
Schomberg's	7th Dragoon Guards.

TWO REGIMENTS OF DRAGOONS.

Lord John Hay's	2nd (Royal North British) Dragoons (Scots Greys).
Ross's	5th (Royal Irish) Light Dragoons (Lancers).

FOURTEEN BATTALIONS OF INFANTRY.

Battalion of Foot Guards .	Grenadier Guards.
Lord Orkney's (two battns.)	1st, or the Royal Regiment.
Prince George of Denmark's	3rd Foot, or the Buffs.
Webb's . . .	8th, or the King's Regiment.
Lord North and Grey .	10th Foot.
Howe's . . .	15th Foot.
Earl of Derby's . .	16th Foot.
Hamilton's . . .	18th (Royal Irish) Regiment.
Rowe's . . .	21st, Royal N. British Fusiliers.
Ingoldsby's . . .	23rd, Royal Welsh Fusiliers.
Marlborough's . .	24th Regiment.
Fergusson's . .	26th (Cameronians).
Meredith's . .	37th Regiment.

The following names of battles, etc., have been authorised to the regiments specified:—

AFFGHANISTAN—4, 16 Lt. Dr.; 2, 13, 17 Foot.

ALBUHERA—3 Dr. Gds.; 4 Lt. Dr.; 3, 7, 23, 28, 29, 31, 34, 39, 48, 57, 60, 66 Foot.

ALIWAL—16 Lancers; 31, 50, 53 Foot.

ALMA—4 Lt. Dr.; 8, 11 Hussars; 13 Lt. Dr.; 17 Lancers; Gren. Gds., Coldst. and Sco. Fu. Gds.; 1, 4, 7, 19, 20, 21, 23, 28, 30, 33, 38, 41, 42, 44, 47, 49, 50, 55, 63, 68, 77, 79, 88, 93, 95 Foot; Rifle Brigade.

ALMARAZ—50, 71, 92 Foot.

ARABIA—65 Foot.

ARROYO-DOS-MOLINOS—34 Foot.

ASSAYE—74, 78 Foot.

AVA—1, 13, 38, 41, 44, 45, 47, 54, 87, 89 Foot.

BADAJOZ—4, 5, 7, 23, 27, 30, 38, 40, 43, 44, 45, 48, 52, 60, 74, 77, 83, 88 Foot; Rifle Brigade.

BALAKLAVA—4, 5 Dr. Gds.; 1, 2, 4, 6, 8, 11, 13, 17 Dragoons; 93 Foot.

BARROSA—Gren., Coldst., Sco. Fu. Gds.; 28, 67, 87 Foot; Rifle Brigade.

BHURTPORE—11, 16, Lt. Dr.; 14, 59 Foot.

BLADENSBURG—4, 21, 44, 85 Foot.
BOURBON—69, 86 Foot.
BUSACO—1, 5, 9, 38, 43, 45, 52, 74, 83, 88 Foot; Rifle Brigade.
BUSHIRE—64 Foot.
CABOOL (1842)—3 Dr.; 9, 13, 31, 40, 41 Foot.
CANDAHAR—40, 41 Foot.
CAPE OF GOOD HOPE—24, 59, 71, 72, 83, 93 Foot; Cape Mounted Riflemen.
CHILLIANWALLAH—3, 9, 14 Lt. Dr.; 24, 29, 61 Foot.
CHINA—18, 26, 49, 55, 98 Foot; R. Art.
CIUDAD RODRIGO—5, 43, 45, 52, 60, 74, 77, 83, 88 Foot; Rifle Brigade.
COPENHAGEN—49 Foot; Rifle Brigade.
CORUNNA—Gren. Gds.; 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 9, 14, 20, 23, 26, 28, 32, 36, 38, 42, 43, 50, 51, 52, 59, 71, 81, 91, 92 Foot; Rifle Brigade.
DETROIT—41 Foot.
DOMINICA—46 Foot; 1 West India Regt.
DOURO—14 Dr.; 3, 48, 66 Foot.
EGMONT-OP-ZEE—15 Lt. Dr.; 1, 20, 25, 49, 63, 79, 92 Foot.
EGYPT—11, 12 Lt. Dr.; Coldst., Sco. Fu. Gds.; 1, 2, 8, 10, 13, 18, 20, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 30, 40 (Flank Cos.), 42, 44, 50, 54, 58, 61, 79, 80, 86, 88, 89, 90, 92 Foot.
EMSDORF—15 Lt. Dr.
FEROZESHAH—3 Lt. Dr.; 9, 29, 31, 50, 62, 80 Foot.
FUENTES D'ONOR—14, 16 Lt. Dr.; 24, 42, 43, 45, 52, 60, 71, 74, 79, 83, 85, 88, 92 Foot; Rifle Brigade.
GHUZNEE—4, 16 Lt. Dr.; 2, 13, 17, 40, 41 Foot.
GIBRALTAR—12, 39, 56, 58 Foot; Royal Marines.
GOOJERAT—3, 9, 14 Lt. Dr.; 10, 24, 29, 32, 53, 60, 61 Foot.
GUADALOUPE—15, 63, 90 Foot; 1 West India Regt.
HINDOOSTAN—8 Lt. Dr.; 17, 36, 52, 71, 72, 76 Foot.
HYDERABAD—22 Foot.
INDIA—12, 14, 65, 67, 69, 75, 84, 86 Foot.
INKERMAN—4 Lt. Dr.; 8, 11 Hussars; 13 Lt. Dr.; 17 Lancers; Gren. Gds., Coldst., and Sco. Fu. Gds.; 1, 4, 7, 19, 20, 21, 23, 28, 30, 33, 38, 41, 44, 47, 49, 50, 55, 57, 63, 68, 77, 88, 95 Foot; Rifle Brigade.

JAVA—14, 59, 69, 78, 89 Foot.
JELLALABAD—13 Foot.
KHELAT—2, 17 Foot.
KOOSH-AB—64, 78 Foot.
LEIPSIC—R. Art. (Rocket Troop).
LESWARREE—8 Lt. Dr.
LINCELLES—Gren., Coldst., Sco. Fu. Gds.
LUCKNOW—32 Foot.
MAHARAJPORE—16 Dr.; 39, 40 Foot.
MAIDA—20, 27, 35, 58, 61 (Flank Cos.), 78, 81 Foot.
MANDORA—90, 92 Foot.
MANGALORE—73 Foot.
MAHEIDPORE—1 Foot.
MARABOUT—54 Foot.
MARTINIQUE—7, 8, 13, 15, 23, 25 (Flank Cos.), 60, 63, 90 Foot; 1 West India Regt.
MEEANEE—22 Foot.
MIAMI—41 Foot.
MINDEN—12, 20, 23, 25, 37, 51 Foot.
MONTE VIDEO—38, 40, 87 Foot; Rifle Brigade.
MOODKEE—3 Lt. Dr.; 9, 31, 50, 80 Foot.
MOOLTAN—10, 32, 60 Foot.
MORO—56 Foot,
NAGPORE—1 Foot.
NIAGARA—1, 6, 8, 41, 82, 89 Foot.
NIEUPORT—53 Foot.
NIVE—16 Lt. Dr.; 1, 3, 4, 9, 11, 28, 31, 32, 34, 36, 38, 39, 42, 43, 50, 52, 57, 59, 60, 61, 62, 66, 71, 76, 79, 84, 85, 91, 92 Foot; Rifle Brigade.
NIVELLE—2, 3, 5, 6, 11, 23, 24, 27, 28, 31, 32, 34, 36, 39, 40, 42, 43, 45, 48, 51, 52, 53, 57, 58, 60, 61, 66, 68, 74, 79, 82, 83, 87, 88, 91 Foot; Rifle Brigade.
ORTHES—14 Lt. Dr.; 5, 6, 7, 11, 20, 23, 24, 27, 28, 31, 32, 34, 36, 39, 40, 42, 45, 48, 50, 51, 52, 58, 60, 61, 66, 68, 71, 74, 82, 83, 87, 88, 91, 92 Foot; Rifle Brigade.
PEGU—18, 51, 80 Foot.
PERSIA—14 Lt. Dr.; 64, 78 Foot.
PLASSEY—39 Foot.

PENINSULA—1, 2 Life Gds.; R. Horse Gds.; 3, 4, 5 Dr. Gds.; 1, 3, 4, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16 Drns.; Gren., Coldst., Sco. Fu. Gds.; 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 20, 23, 24, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 34, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 66, 67, 68, 71, 74, 76, 77, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 91, 92 Foot; Rifle Brigade.

PUNJAUB—3, 9, 14 Lt. Dr.; 10, 24, 29, 32, 53, 60 61, 98 Foot.

PUNNIAR—9 Dr.; 3, 50 Foot.

PYRENEES—2, 3, 6, 7, 11, 20, 23, 24, 27, 28, 31, 32, 34, 36, 39, 40, 42, 45, 48, 50, 51, 53, 57, 58, 60, 61, 66, 68, 71, 74, 79, 82, 91, 92 Foot.

QUEENSTOWN—41, 49 Foot.

RESHIRE—64 Foot.

ROLEIA—5, 6, 9, 29, 32, 36, 38, 40, 45, 60, 71, 82, 91 Foot; Rifle Brigade.

ST. LUCIA—1, 27, 53, 64 Foot.

ST. SEBASTIAN—1, 4, 9, 38, 47, 59 Foot.

SAHAGUN—15 Lt. Dr.

SALAMANCA—5 Dr. Gds.; 3, 4, 11, 14, 16 Lt. Dr.; 1, 2, 4, 5, 7, 9, 11, 23, 24, 27, 30, 32, 36, 38, 40, 43, 44, 45, 48, 51, 52, 53, 58, 60, 61, 68, 74, 79, 83, 88 Foot; Rifle Brigade.

SCINDE—22 Foot.

SERINGAPATAM—12, 33, 73, 74, 75, 77 Foot.

SEVASTOPOL—1, 4, 5, 6 Dr. Gds.; 1, 2, 4, 6 Dr.; 8, 10, 11, Hussars; 12 Lancers; 13 Lt. Dr.; 17 Lancers; Gren. Gds., Coldst., Sco. Fu. Gds.; 1, 3, 4, 7, 9, 13, 14, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 28, 30, 31, 33, 34, 38, 39, 41, 42, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 55, 56, 57, 62, 63, 68, 71, 72, 77, 79, 82, 88, 89, 90, 93, 95, 97 Foot; Rifle Brigade.

SOBRAON—3 Lt. Dr.; 9, 16 Lancers; 9, 10, 29, 31, 50, 53, 62, 80 Foot.

SURINAM—64 Foot.

TALAVERA—3 Dr. Gds.; 4, 14, 16 Lt. Dr.; Coldst., Sco. Fu. Gds.; 3, 7, 24, 29, 31, 40, 45, 48, 53, 60, 61, 66, 83, 87, 88 Foot.

TARIFA—47, 87 Foot.

TOULOUSE—5 Dr. Gds.; 3, 4 Lt. Dr.; 2, 5, 7, 11, 20, 23, 27,

36, 40, 42, 43, 45, 48, 52, 53, 60, 61, 74, 79, 83, 87, 88, 91 Foot; Rifle Brigade.

TOURNAY—14, 37, 53 Foot.

VILLIERS-EN-COUCHE—15 Lt. Dr.

VIMIERA—2, 5, 6, 9, 20, 29, 32, 36, 38, 40, 43, 45, 50, 52, 60, 71, 82, 91 Foot; Rifle Brigade.

VITTORIA—3, 5 Dr. Gds.; 3, 4, 14, 15, 16 Lt. Dr.; 1, 2, 4, 5, 6, 7, 9, 20, 23, 24, 27, 28, 31, 34, 38, 39, 40, 43, 45, 47, 48, 50, 51, 52, 53, 57, 58, 59, 60, 66, 68, 71, 74, 82, 83, 87, 88, 92 Foot; Rifle Brigade.

WATERLOO—1, 2 Life Gds.; R. Horse Gds.; 1 Dr. Gds.; 1, 2, 6, 7, 10, 11, 12, 13, 15, 16 Lt. Dr.; Gren. Gds., Coldst. Gds., Sco. Fu. Gds.; 1, 4, 14, 23, 27, 28, 30, 32, 33, 40, 42, 44, 51, 52, 69, 71, 73, 79, 92 Foot; Rifle Brigade; Royal Artillery.

WILHELMSTAHL—5 Foot.

Several regiments of militia having volunteered their services for the garrisons of the Mediterranean during the siege of Sevastopol, thereby liberated Regiments of the Line to proceed to the Crimea, which essentially contributed to the success of the army in that quarter;—the Queen accordingly authorised the following corps, whose services were accepted, to bear the word "MEDITERRANEAN" on their colours, viz.:—Royal Berkshire; East Kent; 1st Royal Lancashire; 3rd Royal Lancashire; 3rd, Royal Westminster, Middlesex; Northampton; Oxford; 1st, King's Own, Stafford; Royal Wiltshire; 2nd West York.

Since January, 1859, Regiments of Dragoon Guards and Dragoons have been ordered to carry only a single standard or guidon. Light Dragoons, Hussars, and Lancers do not carry either.

Regiments which have no standard or colours bear their distinctions on the cap or helmet-plates. Rifle

Regiments wear them on their breast-plates and cap-plates. The English regiments of foot had formerly a colour to each company. In the War-Office Records is a warrant of King James II., dated 21st August, 1686, authorising the payment of £206 5*s.* 6*d.* for ten colours for the Queen's Regiment of Foot. They were afterwards formed into three divisions, on the same principle as the Continental armies, viz., two wings of musqueteers, and a centre division of pike-men. Each division had a stand of colours, that it might act separately. The Swedish Infantry were formed in this manner by Gustavus Adolphus, and the example was copied by Marshals de Turenne and Montecuculi. This mode of formation was, however, changed during the reign of Queen Anne, when the general adoption of bayonets took place, and the division of pikemen being discontinued, the third colour became unnecessary, and was consequently laid aside.

The Queen's Royals after the year 1688 had three stand of colours, in common with other regiments; it happened, however, that this third colour was retained in possession by the corps until 1750, probably from the long absence of the regiment on foreign service, it having embarked in 1730 for Gibraltar, where it remained until 1749.

A belief had thus been induced that the Queen's Royal Regiment had been permitted, as a distinction, to carry three colours, as appears by a letter from General Robert Donkin, who entered the regiment as an ensign in 1747, and served in it until 1759. He states :—"On our marching over Island Bridge into Dublin city in 1750, the third colour was, by order of General Fowke (then colonel of the regiment),

taken out of my hand, furled, and never flew since. The men grumbled exceedingly. I felt myself hurt at being deprived of an honour no other corps then enjoyed."

With a view of establishing uniformity throughout the army in the colours, clothing, and appointments of the several regiments, a warrant, dated 1st July, 1751, was issued by King George II., for regulating the clothing, standards, colours, etc., of regiments of cavalry and infantry. By this warrant it is directed that—

"The King's or first colour of every regiment is to be the Great Union throughout;"—and that, "The second colour is to be the colour of the facing of the regiment, with the Union in the upper canton."

At this period the facing of the Queen's Royal Regiment was sea-green, which was the original facing of the corps.

It is further directed, in the same warrant, under the head of "Devices and Badges of the Royal Regiments and of the sixth old Corps," as follows:—

"Second Regiment, or, The Queen's Royal Regiment. In the centre of each colour, the Queen's cypher on a red ground, within the garter, and crown over it: in the three corners of the second colour, the lamb, being the ancient badge of the regiment."

A subsequent warrant was issued on the 19th December, 1768, by command of His Majesty King George III., prescribing "Regulations for the colours, clothing, etc., of the Marching Regiments of Foot." This warrant contains the same directions as that of 1751, regarding "the first and second colours of regiments," and "the devices and badges of the royal regiments

and of the six old corps." The facing of the Queen's Royal Regiment was, at this period, changed from green to blue.

Neither of the Royal warrants above-mentioned contain any authority for the Queen's Royal Regiment bearing a third colour.

The foregoing statement shows, therefore, that although the third colour so long remained in possession of the Queen's Royal Regiment after being laid aside by other corps, it had been erroneously considered that this regiment had a peculiar privilege of carrying three stand of colours.*

To correct this error, and to maintain uniformity throughout the army, King William IV. directed that no regiment should, under any circumstances whatever, display a third colour, and the following letter,

* The Seventy-fourth (Highland) Regiment received a third colour for its gallantry at the battle of Assaye, which was conferred by order of the Governor-General of India. In consequence of the inconvenience occasioned by taking a third officer from his duty to carry this honorary colour, it was decided, on the 31st of August, 1830, that it should be discontinued in the field, and carried only at reviews, inspections, and on gala days. A similar distinction was also conferred on the Nineteenth Dragoons (afterwards disbanded), and on the Seventy-eighth Regiment, likewise present at the battle of Assaye, on the 23rd of September, 1803. It was recently proposed that a bronze truncheon, not exceeding five feet six inches in length, to be carried in the centre of the Sirmoor battalion by an extra Jemadar should be sanctioned, in lieu of a third colour which had been awarded to it for distinguished conduct in the field in India; but the proposition of a third colour, or a truncheon to be carried as a colour, was negatived as contrary to the established usage of the service. The truncheon was, however, permitted to be carried by the bugle-major at the head of the corps.

dated 14th August, 1835, was addressed, by His Majesty's special command, to Lieutenant-General the Right Honourable Sir James Kempt, G.C.B., as colonel of the Second, or Queen's Royal Regiment, by the Adjutant-General of the Forces, dated Horse Guards, 14th August, 1835 :—

"Sir,—By desire of the General Commanding-in-Chief, I have the honour to make the following communication to you, for your information and guidance, viz.,

"The Fifth Foot having, at Malta, preferred a claim to the distinction of bearing a third stand of colours, Major-General Sir Frederick Ponsonby referred the case for Lord Hill's consideration, and his lordship immediately submitted it to the King.

"His Majesty at once disallowed this claim, and, at the same time, inquired whether a similar claim had been made and admitted in the case of any other regiment.

"Lord Hill mentioned the case of the Queen's Royal, and fully explained the grounds upon which the distinction of a third stand of colours had, so recently, been conferred upon that corps; when His Majesty was pleased to decide, that no regiment in His Majesty's service should be permitted to display a third colour, under any circumstances whatsoever; and to command that His Majesty's said decision should be notified to you.

"The King, however, expressed to Lord Hill, His Majesty's earnest hope that you, and the Queen's Royal collectively, would regard this decision, not as a mark of His Majesty's forgetfulness of the uniformly high character of the regiment, but solely as a

proof of His Majesty's determination to establish uniformity in this (as in every other) respect throughout the army.

"His Majesty was graciously pleased to observe, that it was impossible for him to render more manifest the high estimation in which he held the character of the Queen's Royal, than by transferring an officer of your reputation to the colonelcy of it, from that of one of the most gallant and distinguished regiments in the service, viz., the 40th.

"The King was further pleased to observe, that if it were wished upon your part, and upon the part of the Queen's Royal, that the third colour should be retained and preserved, His Majesty would not insist upon its being actually withdrawn; but, in making that observation, His Majesty expressly ordered, that on no account should the third colour ever be displayed in the ranks of the regiment.

"Lastly, His Majesty was pleased to command, that this letter should be entered in the Regimental Record, as well as in the Standing Orders of the Queen's Royal.

"I have, etc.,

"JOHN MACDONALD, A.G."

"South Street, 19th August, 1835.

"SIR,—I have had the honour to receive your letter of the 14th instant, signifying to me, by desire of the General Commanding-in-Chief, that His Majesty has been pleased to decide, that no regiment in His Majesty's service shall be permitted to display a third colour under any circumstances whatsoever; and that,

consequently, the third colour now in possession of the Queen's Royal shall not, from henceforth, be displayed in the ranks of the regiment.

"I will, without delay, transmit a copy of your communication to the officer commanding the Queen's Royal in India, for his information and guidance, with orders to enter the same in the Regimental Record, as well as in the Standing Orders of the corps, in obedience to His Majesty's commands; and I am persuaded, that the officers and men of the Queen's Royal, although thereby deprived of a distinction which the regiment has for some time enjoyed, will, nevertheless, feel as I do, highly gratified, by the very gracious terms in which His Majesty has been pleased to direct his decision upon the subject to be communicated to me.

"I have, etc.,

"JAMES KEMPT.

"To the Adjutant-General."

N.B. In a printed description of the colours of every regiment, published in 1684, no mention is made of the Queen's Regiment having the privilege of carrying an additional colour.

The following is an extract from D'Auvergne's "History of the Campaign in Flanders in 1693," relating to the battle of LANDEN:—

"'Tis certain that we have taken from them (the French) nineteen colours and thirty-seven standards, which, considering the proportion of forces, is more than they gained from us, particularly as to the number of colours; for besides, that the French had double our number of foot, their battalions never

have but three colours at the most in each; our Brandenburg and Hanover Foot have as many colours as there are companies in every battalion, insomuch that some battalions have a dozen; and, therefore, it is more for us in proportion to have taken nineteen colours from them, than if they had taken fifty from us."

INFANTS IN THE INFANTRY.

In the letters and despatches of the Duke of Marlborough, which were unexpectedly discovered at Blenheim a few years since, when that mansion was undergoing repairs, and which were edited by the late General Sir George Murray, the practice of giving commissions, in Queen Anne's time, to *children*, is thus adverted to:—The duke's letter is to the Earl of Cardigan (vol. 3, page 653), in reference to the son of the late Major-General Brudenell, recommended for a company in the regiment; *but he was only five years old.* Marlborough refused "as contrary to the rules the queen has prescribed for herself in that matter, besides that the inquiry parliament is making of the officers absent from their commands in Spain, makes it yet the more difficult."

This is not an isolated instance, as the accompanying extract of another letter from the Duke of Marlborough to Mr. Walpole shows:—

"Camp at Helchin, 31st August, 1708.

"I own I have been some time under obligations to my Lord Portmore for his son, who is now twelve years of age; and though I am by no means for encouraging *children* in the service, yet, his lordship

having been many years at the head of that regiment, I intend to do myself the honour to write two words to the prince upon the present vacancy."

The Duke of Marlborough addressed a letter from the camp at Fretain, on the 7th September, 1708, to His Royal Highness the Prince of Denmark on this occasion.

THE DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH AND THE LONDON GAZETTE.

The letters and despatches discovered at Blenheim, before adverted to, throw a curious light on the news published in the *London Gazette*. Mr. Cardonnel thus writes to Mr. Lewis:—

"I must leave it to you to pick out of my letters from time to time a paragraph of my lord duke's motions for the *Gazette; but you must take care nothing be put in that may give the least offence to Prince Louis, since he is like to be with us or near us the whole campaign.*

"I am, etc.,

"A. DE CARDONNEL."

Marlborough did not always take this preparation of news quietly, for in the postscript of a letter to Mr. Secretary Hedges, dated "Camp at Tirlemont, 7th September, 1705," he says, "I think myself very unjustly used by the *Gazette* of the 20th August." This has reference to omissions made in the *London Gazette* of a portion of the official bulletin of the 19th of that month, sent home by his grace.

A curious insight into Marlborough's character is

shown in this extract of a letter to Mr. Dawson (vol. 3, page 253) :—

"St. James's, 16th December, 1706.

"I should not be averse to what you propose in relation to the county of Derry, and therefore, when your leisure will permit, would be glad to explain that matter further to me; but it must be with that precaution *that none know I am any way concerned, otherwise it is to be feared the purchase would be raised considerably.*"

INTRODUCTION OF BAYONETS INTO THE ARMY.

The first allusion to bayonets in the English army is contained in the following extract from a warrant bearing date 2nd of April, 1672 :—

"CHARLES R.—Our will and pleasure is, that a Regiment of Dragoones which we have established and ordered to be raised, in twelve Troopes of fourscore in each besides officers, who are to be under the command of Our most deare and most entirely beloved Cousin, Prince Rupert, shall be armed out of Our stoares remaining within our Office of the Ordinance, as followeth; that is to say, three corporalls, two sergeants, the gentlemen at armes, and twelve souldiers of each of the said twelve Troopes, are to have and carry each of them one halbard, and one case of pistolls with holsters; and the rest of the souldiers of the several Troopes aforesaid are to have and to carry each of them one matchlocke musquet, with a collar of bandaliero, and also to have and to carry one bayonet or great knive. That each lieutenant have and carry one partizan, and that two drums be delivered out for each Troope of the said Regiment."

Partizans are alluded to in the accompanying letter from the Duke of Marlborough, dated from St. James's, 10th March, 1707, to Lieutenant-General Ingoldsby:—"Colonel Lalo is acquainted that his officers must conform themselves to other regiments and use *pertuisans* as those of the regiment of Welsh Fusiliers." This letter also forms part of the collection of Marlborough's despatches. Colonel Sampson de Lalo was colonel of the Twenty-first Royal North British Fusiliers, and displayed great gallantry at the battle of Malplaquet, where he was mortally wounded. He was a protestant French gentleman, and was forced to quit France on account of religious persecution.

Bayonets at first were daggers which the soldiers, after they had exhausted their ammunition, fitted to the bore of their muskets. The use of them fastened to the muzzle of the firelocks was also a French improvement, adopted about 1690.

At length the bayonet was fastened with a socket, which enabled the muzzle to be left clear for firing, as the following anecdote from "Grose's Military Antiquities" shows:—"In one of the campaigns of King William III. in Flanders, in an engagement, the name of which my informant has forgotten, there were three French regiments whose bayonets were made to fix after the present fashion; one of them advanced against the Twenty-fifth Regiment with fixed bayonets. Lieutenant-Colonel Maxwell, who commanded it, ordered his men to screw their bayonets into their muzzles to receive them; but to his great surprise, when they came within a proper distance, the French threw in a heavy fire, which for a

moment staggered his people, who by no means expected such a greeting, not conscious how it was possible to fire with fixed bayonets. They nevertheless recovered themselves, charged, and drove the enemy out of the line."

"IT IS BETTER TO LEAVE THE WELL ALONE."

The celebrated Governor (General Eliott, afterwards Lord Heathfield) of Gibraltar, during the siege of that fortress, was surprised to see certain of the soldiers constantly intoxicated, although the sale of spirituous liquors was strictly prohibited. It was at length remarked, that the men were desirous to obtain water from one particular well in the medical garden, and considering that there must be a reason for the preference, it was resolved to examine it, when the water was found to be strongly impregnated with rum. This circumstance was accounted for by the fact that the governor had received a quantity of rum, and for its greater security, and to keep it from the knowledge of the soldiers, it was buried near the above well, close to which a shell had exploded; this, tearing up the earth, and bursting the casks, caused the spirit to flow into the adjoining well.

Another amusing anecdote of a well has been preserved:—During the Peninsular war, certain officers at the mess-table were observed to decline the soup with marked significancy, which made the general at the head of the table anxious to ascertain the cause; whereupon it was mentioned, that a French soldier had been discovered, that morning, in the well from which the water had been obtained, in a state of decomposition. This did not damp the general's appetite, for it is

said, that he immediately asked for another basin of soup, at the same time remarking, that "it would have been better if the whole French army had been in it."

BALLOONS IN WARFARE.

Balloons are said to have been used at the battle of Liege, at the commencement of the French Revolution. Experienced engineers ascended in a balloon, and reported on the position and movements of the Austrian army. Continual notice was afforded of whatever transpired in the Austrian camp, the number of their artillery, and their motions, by notes thrown down amongst the French troops, and attacks were consequently made against the enemy's most assailable points.

These machines were employed by the French at the battle of Fleurus, during the siege of Mentz, and subsequently at that of Ehrenbreitzen. The balloon, in all these instances, proved serviceable; and especially at the latter place, the height of the fortress rendering it impossible to reconnoitre the internal portions in any other manner.

Paper and pencils of different colours were provided for the engineers who ascended, and the signs being previously decided on, the paper, when marked, was fastened to an arrow-like rod, loaded at one end and pointed in order to fix itself upright in the ground. To the other end was attached a small silk flag, and being dropped in the ground within reach of the French, the desired information was communicated.

A paragraph lately appeared in the French papers,

headed, "New Method of making Reconnoissances in War." People laughed as they read on, for it was stated that M. Godard, after making an ascension in a balloon to survey the Austrian positions, had returned to the camp and reported that he had "seen nothing." It is now admitted that the "new method" was a failure so far as the first experiments went; but M. Godard lately made a sudden appearance in Paris, and it is reported that he has gone back to the army with fresh apparatus, which it is expected will succeed. Such is the correspondent's account, and it appears that valuable information was thus obtained.

MILTON NEARLY ADJUTANT-GENERAL.

It appears, by Dr. Johnson's "Lives of the most eminent English Poets," that Milton was reported to have been designed for adjutant-general. The extract is as follows:—"Philips, evidently impatient of viewing him in this state of degradation, tells us that it was not long continued; and, to raise his character again, has a mind to invest him with military splendour. 'He is much mistaken,' he says, 'if there was not about this time a design of making him an adjutant-general in Sir William Waller's army. But the new modelling of the army proved an obstruction to the design.'"

FIFTY-SECOND LIGHT INFANTRY.

The late General Martin Hunter states in his MS. Journal, which is quoted in the "History of the Fifty-second Light Infantry," now in course of publication under the superintendence of a Board, consisting of the Duke of Richmond, Lieutenant-Generals Sir John Bell

and Sir J. F. Love, Major-Gen. Monins, and other distinguished officers, to which Captain Moorsom is the honorary secretary, that "During the winter (1775), plays were acted at Boston twice a-week, by the officers and some ladies. A farce, called the 'Blockade of Boston,' written by General Burgoyne, was acted. The enemy knew the night it was to be performed, and made an attack on the mill at Charlestown at the very hour the farce began; they fired some shots, and surprised and carried off a sergeant's guard. We immediately turned out and manned the works, and a shot being fired by one of our advanced sentries, a firing commenced at the redoubt, which could not be stopped for some time. An orderly sergeant standing outside the playhouse door, who heard the firing, immediately running into the playhouse, got upon the stage, crying out, 'Turn out! turn out! they're hard at it, hammer and tongs.' The whole audience, supposing the sergeant was acting a part in the farce, loudly applauded, and there was such a noise he could not, for some time, make himself heard. When the applause was over he again cried out, 'What are ye all about? If ye won't believe me, ye need only go to the door, and there ye'll hear and see both.' If the enemy intended to stop the farce, they certainly succeeded, as the officers immediately left the playhouse and joined their regiments."

Lieutenant-General Burgoyne is now remembered as a dramatist by his ballad opera of "The Lord of the Manor," which is occasionally represented. He was also the author of a comedy entitled "The Heiress."

THE VICTORIA CROSS.

"Worth! What is a ribbon worth to a soldier?
Worth! Everything! Glory is priceless!"

THE LADY OF LYONS.

THE VICTORIA CROSS.

It was not until 1856 that an order was established to which all ranks of the army might aspire. This new distinction of valour appropriately bears the name of the "Victoria Cross," and its value is heightened by the fact of the Queen having, on more than one occasion, personally conferred the decoration. As the Right Honourable Benjamin Disraeli happily observed on the occasion of proposing thanks to the Army and Navy for their services in the Crimea, "Every village has its hero, and every fireside has its story."

The following is a copy of the instrument instituting the decoration of the "Victoria Cross," and the accompanying deeds for which it has been bestowed naturally rank as "Curiosities of War."

Victoria, by the grace of God of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith, etc.,

To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting:

Whereas we, taking into our royal consideration that there exists no means of adequately rewarding the individual gallant services either of Officers of the lower grades in our Naval and Military Service, or of Warrant and Petty Officers, Seamen and Marines in our Navy, and Non-commissioned Officers and Soldiers in our Army; and whereas the Third Class of our Most Honorable Order of the Bath is limited, except in very rare cases, to the higher ranks of both Services, and the granting of medals, both in our Navy and Army, is only awarded for long service or

meritorious conduct, rather than for bravery in action or distinction before an enemy, such cases alone excepted where a general medal is granted for a particular action or campaign, or a clasp added to the medal for some special engagement, in both of which cases all share equally in the boon, and those who by their valour have particularly signalized themselves remain undistinguished from their comrades; now, for the purpose of attaining an end so desirable as that of rewarding individual instances of merit and valour, we have instituted and created, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, institute and create a new Naval and Military Decoration, which we are desirous should be highly prized and eagerly sought after by the Officers and Men of our Naval and Military Services, and are graciously pleased to make, ordain, and establish the following rules and ordinances for the government of the same, which shall from henceforth be inviolably observed and kept:

Firstly. It is ordained, that the distinction shall be styled and designated "The Victoria Cross," and shall consist of a Maltese Cross of Bronze, with our Royal Crest in the centre, and underneath which an escroll bearing this inscription "For Valour."

Secondly. It is ordained, that the Cross shall be suspended from the left breast, by a blue riband for the Navy, and by a red riband for the Army.

Thirdly. It is ordained, that the names of those upon whom we may be pleased to confer the Decoration shall be published in the London Gazette, and a registry thereof kept in the office of our Secretary of State for War.

Fourthly. It is ordained, that any one who, after having received the Cross, shall again perform an act of bravery, which if he had not received such Cross would have entitled him to it, such further act shall be recorded, by a Bar attached to the riband by which the Cross is suspended, and for every additional act of bravery an additional Bar may be added.

Fifthly. It is ordained, that the Cross shall only be awarded to those Officers or Men who have served us in the presence of the enemy, and shall have then performed some signal act of valour, or devotion to their country.

Sixthly. It is ordained, with a view to place all persons on a perfectly equal footing in relation to eligibility for the Decoration,

that neither rank, nor long service, nor wounds, nor any other circumstance or condition whatsoever, save the merit of conspicuous bravery, shall be held to establish a sufficient claim to the honour.

Seventhly. It is ordained, that the Decoration may be conferred on the spot where the act to be rewarded by the grant of such Decoration has been performed, under the following circumstances:—

I. When the Fleet or Army, in which such act has been performed, is under the eye and command of an Admiral or General Officer commanding the Forces.

II. Where the naval or military force is under the eye and command of an Admiral or Commodore commanding a squadron or detached naval force, or of a General commanding a corps, or division, or brigade on a distinct and detached service, when such Admiral, Commodore, or General Officer shall have the power of conferring the Decoration on the spot, subject to confirmation by us.

Eighthly. It is ordained, where such act shall not have been performed in sight of a Commanding Officer as aforesaid, then the claimant for the honour shall prove the act to the satisfaction of the Captain or Officer commanding his ship, or to the Officer commanding the regiment to which the claimant belongs, and such Captain or such commanding Officer shall report the same through the usual channel to the Admiral or Commodore commanding the force employed on the service, or to the Officer commanding the forces in the field, who shall call for such description and attestation of the act as he may think requisite, and on approval shall recommend the grant of the Decoration.

Ninthly. It is ordained, that every person selected for the Cross under rule seven shall be publicly decorated before the naval or military force or body to which he belongs, and with which the act of bravery for which he is to be rewarded shall have been performed, and his name shall be recorded in a General Order, together with the cause of his especial distinction.

Tenthly. It is ordained, that every person selected under rule eight shall receive his Decoration as soon as possible, and his name shall likewise appear in a General Order as above required, such General Order to be issued by the naval or military commander of the forces employed on the service.

Eleventhly. It is ordained, that the General Orders above referred to shall from time to time be transmitted to our Secretary of State for War, to be laid before us, and shall be by him registered.

Twelfthly. It is ordained, that as cases may arise not falling within the rules above specified, or in which a claim, though well founded, may not have been established on the spot, we will, on the joint submission of our Secretary of State for War and of our Commander-in-Chief of our Army, or on that of our Lord High Admiral or Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty in the case of the Navy, confer the Decoration, but never without conclusive proof of the performance of the act of bravery for which the claim is made.

Thirteenthly. It is ordained, that in the event of a gallant and daring act having been performed by a squadron, ship's company, a detached body of seamen and marines, not under fifty in number, or by a brigade, regiment, troop or company, in which the Admiral, General, or other Officer commanding such forces may deem that all are equally brave and distinguished, and that no special selection can be made by them; then in such case the Admiral, General, or other Officer commanding may direct, that for any such body of seamen or marines, or for every troop or company of soldiers, one officer shall be selected by the officers engaged for the Decoration; and in like manner one petty officer or non-commissioned officer shall be selected by the petty officers and non-commissioned officers engaged; and two seamen or private soldiers or marines shall be selected by the seamen or private soldiers or marines engaged respectively for the Decoration; and the names of those selected shall be transmitted by the senior Officer in command of the naval force, brigade, regiment, troop or company, to the Admiral or General Officer commanding, who shall in due manner confer the Decoration as if the acts were done under his own eye.

Fourteenthly. It is ordained, that every warrant officer, petty officer, seaman or marine, or non-commissioned officer or soldier who shall have received the Cross shall, from the date of the act by which the Decoration has been gained, be entitled to a Special Pension of Ten Pounds a-year, and each additional Bar conferred under Rule Four on such warrant or petty officers, or non-com-

missioned officers or men, shall carry with it an additional Pension of Five Pounds per annum.

Fifteenthly. In order to make such additional provision as shall effectually preserve pure this most honorable distinction, it is ordained, that if any person on whom such distinction shall be conferred be convicted of treason, cowardice, felony, or of any infamous crime, or if he be accused of any such offence and doth not after a reasonable time surrender himself to be tried for the same, his name shall forthwith be erased from the registry of individuals upon whom the said Decoration shall have been conferred by an especial Warrant under our Royal Sign Manual, and the Pension conferred under Rule Fourteen shall cease and determine from the date of such Warrant. It is hereby further declared that we, our heirs and successors, shall be the sole judges of the circumstance demanding such expulsion; moreover, we shall at all times have power to restore such persons as may at any time have been expelled, both to the enjoyment of the Decoration and Pension.

Given at our Court at Buckingham Palace, this 29th day of January, in the 19th year of our reign, and in the year of our Lord 1856.

By Her Majesty's Command,

To our Principal Secretary of State for War. PANMURE.

RECIPIENTS OF THE VICTORIA CROSS,

ARRANGED ACCORDING TO REGIMENTS.

Second Dragoon Guards.

Lieutenant (now Captain) ROBERT BLAIR.—Date of act of bravery, 28th September, 1857.—A most gallant feat was here performed by Lieutenant Blair, who was ordered to take a party of one sergeant and twelve men, and bring in a deserted ammunition waggon. As his party approached, a body of fifty or sixty of the enemy's horse came down upon him from a village, where they had remained unobserved; without a moment's hesitation he formed up his men, and, regardless of the odds, gallantly led them on, dashing through the rebels. He made good his retreat without

losing a man, leaving nine of them dead on the field. Of these he killed four himself; but, to my regret, after having run a native officer through the body with his sword, he was severely wounded, the joint of his shoulder being nearly severed.—Despatch from Major-General James Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 10th January, 1858.

Second Dragoons.

Sergeant-Major (No. 774) JOHN GRIEVE.—Saved the life of an officer in the Heavy Cavalry Charge at Balaklava, who was surrounded by Russian Cavalry, by his gallant conduct in riding up to his rescue and cutting off the head of one Russian, disabling and dispersing the others.

Sergeant HENRY RAMAGE.—Date of act of bravery, 26th October, 1854.—For having at the Battle of Balaklava galloped out to the assistance of Private M'Pherson of the same regiment, on perceiving him surrounded by seven Russians, when by his gallantry he dispersed the enemy and saved his comrade's life.—For having on the same day, when the Heavy Brigade was rallying and the enemy retiring, finding his horse would not leave the ranks, dismounted, and brought in a prisoner from the Russian lines.—Also for having dismounted on the same day, when the Heavy Brigade was covering the retreat of the Light Cavalry, and lifted from his horse Private Gardiner, who was disabled from a severe fracture of the leg by a round shot. Sergeant Ramage then carried him to the rear from under a very heavy cross fire, thereby saving his life, the spot where he must inevitably have fallen having been immediately afterwards covered by the Russian Cavalry.

Fourth Light Dragoons.

Private (No. 635) SAMUEL PARKES.—In the charge of the Light Cavalry Brigade at Balaklava, Trumpet-Major Crawford's horse fell, and dismounted him, and he lost his sword; he was attacked by two Cossacks, when Private Samuel Parkes (whose horse had been shot) saved his life, by placing himself between them and the Trumpet-Major, and drove them away by his sword. In attempting to follow the Light Cavalry Brigade in the retreat, they were attacked by six Russians, whom Parkes kept at bay, and retired slowly, fighting, and defending the Trumpet-Major for some time, until deprived of his sword by a shot.

Sixth Dragoons.

Surgeon JAMES MOUAT, C.B., late of Sixth Dragoons, now Deputy Inspector General of Hospitals.—Date of act of bravery, 26th October, 1854.—For having voluntarily proceeded to the assistance of Lieutenant-Colonel Morris, C.B., 17th Lancers, who was lying dangerously wounded in an exposed situation after the retreat of the Light Cavalry at the battle of Balaklava, and having dressed that officer's wounds in presence of and under a heavy fire from the enemy. Thus, by stopping a serious hemorrhage, he assisted in saving that officer's life.

Seventh Hussars.

MEMORANDUM.—Cornet WILLIAM GEORGE HAWTREY BANKS, 7th Hussars, upon whom the Commander-in-Chief in India has reported that the decoration of the Victoria Cross has been provisionally conferred for conspicuous gallantry, in thrice charging a body of infuriated fanatics, who had rushed on the guns employed in shelling a small mud fort in the vicinity of Moosa-Bagh, Lucknow, on the 19th of March, 1858—of the wounds received on which occasion he subsequently died—would have been recommended to her Majesty for confirmation in that distinction had he survived.

Eighth Hussars.

Captain (now Brevet Major) CLEMENT WALKER HENEAGE,—No. 1584, Sergeant JOSEPH WARD,—No. 1298, Farrier GEORGE HOLLIS—and No. 861, Private JOHN PEARSON.—Date of act of bravery, 17th June, 1858.—Selected for the Victoria Cross by their companions in the gallant charge made by a squadron of the regiment at Gwalior, on the 17th of June, 1858, when, supported by a division of the Bombay Horse Artillery and Her Majesty's Ninety-fifth Regiment, they routed the enemy, who were advancing against Brigadier Smith's position, charged through the rebel camp into two batteries, capturing and bringing into their camp two of the enemy's guns, under a heavy and converging fire from the fort and town.—Field Force Orders by Major-General Sir Hugh Henry Rose, G.C.B., commanding Central India Field Force, dated Camp, Gwalior, 28th June, 1858.

Ninth Light Dragoons (Lancers.)

Lieutenant ALFRED STOWELL JONES (now Captain 18th

Hussars).—Date of act of bravery, 8th June, 1857.—The cavalry charged the rebels and rode through them. Lieutenant Jones, of the 9th Lancers, with his squadron, captured one of their guns, killing the drivers, and, with Lieutenant-Colonel Yule's assistance, turned it upon a village occupied by the rebels, who were quickly dislodged. This was a well-conceived act, gallantly executed.—Despatch from Major-General James Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 10th January, 1858.

Lance-Corporal W. GOAT.—Date of act of bravery, 6th March, 1858.—For conspicuous gallantry at Lucknow, on the 6th March, 1858, in having dismounted in the presence of a number of the enemy, and taken up the body of Major Smyth, 2nd Dragoon Guards, which he attempted to bring off the field, and after being obliged to relinquish it, being surrounded by the enemy's cavalry, he went a second time under a heavy fire to recover the body.—Despatch from Major-General Sir James Hope Grant K.C.B., dated 8th April, 1858.

Troop Sergeant-Major SPENCE.—Date of act of bravery, 17th January, 1858.—For conspicuous gallantry on the 17th o January, 1858, at Shumsabad, in going to the assistance o Private Kidd, who had been wounded, and his horse disabled, and bringing him out from a large number of rebels.—Despatch from Major-General Sir James Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 8th April, 1858.

Troop Sergeant-Major RUSHE.—Date of act of bravery, 19th March, 1858.—For conspicuous bravery, near Lucknow, on the 19th March, 1858, in having in company with one other private of the troop, attacked eight of the enemy, who had posted themselves in a nullah, and killed three of them.—Despatch from Major-General Sir James Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 8th April, 1858.

Privates THOMAS HANCOCK and JOHN PURCELL.—The guns, I am happy to say, were saved; but a waggon of Major Scott's battery was blown up. I must not fail to mention the excellent conduct of a Sowar of the 4th Irregular Cavalry and two men of the 9th Lancers, Privates Thomas Hancock and John Purcell, who, when my horse was shot down, remained by me throughout. One of these men and the Sowar offered me their horses, and I was dragged out by the Sowar's horse. Private Hancock was severely

wounded, and Private Purcell's horse was killed under him. The Sowar's name is Roopur Khan.—Extract of a letter from Brigadier J. H. Grant, C.B., Commanding Cavalry Brigade of the Field Force, to the Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General of Division. Dated, Camp, Delhi, 22nd June, 1857.

Private J. R. Roberts.—Date of act of bravery, 28th September, 1857.—For conspicuous gallantry at Bolundshahur, on the 28th September, 1857, in bringing a comrade, mortally wounded, through a street under a heavy musketry fire, in which service he was himself wounded.—Despatch from Major-General Sir James Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 8th April, 1858.

Lance-Corporal R. Kells.—Date of act of bravery, 28th September, 1857.—For conspicuous bravery at Bolundshahur, on the 28th September, 1857, in defending against a number of the enemy, his commanding officer, Captain Drysdale, who was lying in a street with his collar-bone broken, his horse having been disabled by a shot, and remaining with him until out of danger.—Despatch from Major-General Sir James Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 8th April, 1858.

Private P. Donohoe.—Date of act of bravery, 28th September, 1857.—For having, at Bolundshahur, on the 28th of September, 1857, gone to the support of Lieutenant Blair, who had been severely wounded, and with a few other men brought that officer in safety through a large body of the enemy's cavalry.—Despatch from Major-General Sir James Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 8th April, 1858.

Private J. Freeman.—Date of act of bravery, 10th October, 1857.—For conspicuous gallantry on the 10th of October, 1857, at Agra, in having gone to the assistance of Lieutenant Jones, who had been shot, killing the leader of the enemy's cavalry, and defending Lieutenant Jones against several of the enemy.—Despatch from Major-General Sir James Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 8th April, 1858.

Private R. Newell.—Date of act of bravery, 19th March, 1858.—For conspicuous gallantry at Lucknow, on the 19th of March, 1858, in going to the assistance of a comrade whose horse had fallen on bad ground, and bringing him away, under a heavy fire of musketry from a large body of the enemy.—Despatch from Major-General Sir Jas. Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 8th April, 1858.

Eleventh Hussars.

Lieutenant ALEXANDER ROBERT DUNN (retired 12th January, 1855).—For having in the Light Cavalry Charge, on the 25th October, 1854, saved the life of Sergeant-Major Bently, 11th Hussars, by cutting down two or three Russian Lancers who were attacking him from the rear, and afterwards cutting down a Russian Hussar who was attacking Private Levett, 11th Hussars.

Thirteenth Light Dragoons.

Sergeant JOSEPH MALONE.—Date of act of bravery, 25th October, 1854.—For having stopped under a very heavy fire to take charge of Captain Webb, 17th Lancers, until others arrived to assist him in removing that officer, who was, as it afterwards proved, mortally wounded. Sergeant Malone performed this act of bravery while returning on foot from the charge at the Battle of Balaklava, in which his horse had been shot.

Fourteenth Light Dragoons.

Lieutenant JAMES LEITH (now Brevet Major, and of the 2nd Dragoons).—Date of act of bravery, 1st April, 1858.—For conspicuous bravery at Betwab, on the 1st of April, 1858, in having charged alone, and rescued Captain Need, of the same regiment, when surrounded by a large number of rebel infantry.—Despatch from Major-General Sir Hugh Henry Rose, G.C.B., dated 28th April, 1858.

Seventeenth Lancers.

Sergeant-Major CHARLES WOODEN.—Date of act of bravery, 26th October, 1854.—For having, after the retreat of the Light Cavalry, at the Battle of Balaklava, been instrumental, together with Dr. James Mouat, C.B., in saving the life of Lieutenant-Colonel Morris, C.B., of the 17th Lancers, by proceeding, under a heavy fire, to his assistance, when he was lying very dangerously wounded in an exposed situation.

Quartermaster-Sergeant JOHN FARRALL.—Date of act of bravery, 25th October, 1854.—For having remained, amidst a shower of shot and shell, with Captain Webb, who was severely wounded, and whom he and Sergeant-Major Berryman had carried as far as the pain of his wounds would allow, until a stretcher was

procured, when he assisted the Sergeant-Major and a Private of the 13th Light Dragoons (Malone) to carry that officer off the field. This took place on the 25th October, 1854, after the charge at the Battle of Balaklava, in which Farrell's horse was killed under him.

Troop Sergeant-Major JOHN BERRYMAN.—Served with his regiment the whole of the war, was present at the Battle of the Alma, and also engaged in the pursuit at Mackenzie's Farm, where he succeeded in capturing three Russian prisoners, when they were within reach of their own guns. Was present and charged at the Battle of Balaklava, where, his horse being shot under him, he stopped on the field with a wounded officer (Captain Webb) amidst a shower of shot and shell, although repeatedly told by that officer to consult his own safety, and leave him, but he refused to do so, and on Sergeant John Farrell coming by, with his assistance carried Captain Webb out of range of the guns. He has also a clasp for Inkermann.

Royal Artillery.

Captain and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel (now Colonel and Aide-de-Camp to the Queen) COLLINGWOOD DICKSON, C.B.—Date of act of bravery, 17th October, 1854.—For having, on the 17th October, 1854, when the batteries of the right attack had run short of powder, displayed the greatest coolness and contempt of danger in directing the unloading of several waggons of the field battery which were brought up to the trenches to supply the want, and having personally assisted in carrying the powder barrels under a severe fire from the enemy.

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel MATTHEW CHARLES DIXON.—On the 17th April, 1855, about two p.m., when the battery he commanded was blown up by a shell from the enemy, which burst in the magazine, destroyed the parapets, killed and wounded ten men, disabled five guns, and covered a sixth with earth; for most gallantly re-opening fire with the remaining gun before the enemy had ceased cheering from their parapets (on which they had mounted), and fighting it until sunset, despite the heavy concentrated fire of the enemy's batteries, and the ruined state of his own.

Captain (now Brevet-Major) FREDERICK MILLER.—Date of act

of bravery, 5th November, 1854.—For having at the Battle of Inkermann personally attacked three Russians, and, with the gunners of his division of the battery, prevented the Russians from doing mischief to the guns which they had surrounded. Part of a regiment of English Infantry had previously retired through the battery in front of this body of Russians.

Captain (now Brevet Lieut.-Colonel) FRANCIS CORNWALLIS MAUDE, C.B.—This officer steadily and cheerily pushed on with his men, and bore down the desperate opposition of the enemy though with the loss of one-third of his artillerymen. Sir James Outram adds, that this attack appeared to him to indicate no reckless or foolhardy daring, but the calm heroism of a true soldier, who fully appreciates the difficulties and dangers of the task he has undertaken; and that, but for Captain Maude's nerve and coolness on this trying occasion, the army could not have advanced.—Extract from Field Force Orders of the late Major-General Havelock, dated 17th October, 1857.

Captain (now Brevet-Major) GRONOW DAVIS.—Date of act of bravery, 8th September, 1855.—For great coolness and gallantry in the attack on the Redan, 8th September, 1855, on which occasion he commanded the spiking party, and after which he saved the life of Lieutenant Sanders, 30th Foot, by jumping over the parapet of a sap, and proceeding twice some distance across the open under a "murderous" fire to assist in conveying that officer, whose leg was broken, and who was otherwise severely wounded, under cover; and repeated this act in the conveyance of other wounded soldiers from the same exposed position.

Lieutenant CHRISTOPHER CHARLES TEESDALE, C.B. (now Brevet Major and Aide-de-Camp to the Inspector General of Royal Artillery, Major-General John Bloomfield).—Date of act of bravery, 29th September, 1855.—For gallant conduct in having, while acting as aide-de-camp to Major-General Sir William Fenwick Williams, Bt., K.C.B., at Kars, volunteered to take command of the force engaged in the defence of the most advanced part of the works, the key of the position, against the attack of the Russian army; when, by throwing himself into the midst of the enemy, who had penetrated into the above redoubt, he encouraged the garrison to make an attack so vigorous as to drive out the Russians therefrom, and prevent its capture; also for having, during the

hottest part of the action, when the enemy's fire had driven the Turkish artillerymen from their guns, rallied the latter, and by his intrepid example induced them to return to their post; and further, after having led the final charge which completed the victory of the day, for having, at the greatest personal risk, saved from the fury of the Turks a considerable number of the disabled among the enemy, who were lying wounded outside the works,—an action witnessed and acknowledged gratefully before the Russian staff by General Mouravieff.

Sergeant-Major ANDREW HENRY (afterwards Captain Land Transport Corps, and since retired on half-pay).—For defending the guns of his battery against overwhelming numbers of the enemy at the Battle of Inkermann, and continuing to do so until he had received twelve bayonet wounds. He was at the time Sergeant-Major of G Battery, 2nd Division.

Sergeant DANIEL CAMBRIDGE.—Date of act of bravery, 8th September, 1855.—For having volunteered for the spiking party at the assault on the Redan, 8th September, 1855, and continuing therewith after being severely wounded, and for having, in the after part of the same day, gone out in front of the advanced trench under a heavy fire to bring in a wounded man, in performing which service he was himself severely wounded a second time.

Sergeant GEORGE SYMONS (now Lieutenant Military Train).—Date of act of bravery, 6th June, 1855.—For conspicuous gallantry on the 6th June, 1855, in having volunteered to unmask the embrasures of a five-gun battery in the advanced right attack, and when so employed, under a terrific fire which the enemy commenced immediately on the opening of the first embrasure, and increased on the unmasking of each additional one, in having overcome the great difficulty of uncovering the last by boldly mounting the parapet and throwing down the sand bags, when a shell from the enemy burst and wounded him severely.

Gunner and Driver THOMAS ARTHUR, when in charge of the magazine in one of the left advanced batteries of the right attack on the 7th June, 1855, when the Quarries were taken, he, of his own accord, carried barrels of infantry ammunition for the 7th Fusiliers several times during the evening across the open. Volunteered for, and formed one of the spiking party of artillery at the assault on the Redan on the 18th June, 1855.

Royal Engineers.

Second Captain (now Brevet-Major) HOWARD CRAUFURD ELPHINSTONE.—Date of act of bravery, 18th June, 1855.—For fearless conduct in having, on the night after the unsuccessful attack on the Redan, volunteered to command a party of volunteers who proceeded to search for and bring back the scaling ladders left behind after the repulse; and while successfully performing this task of rescuing trophies from the Russians, Captain Elphinstone conducted a persevering search close to the enemy for wounded men, twenty of whom he rescued and brought back to the trenches.

Lieutenant (now Captain) GERALD GRAHAM.—Determined gallantry at the head of a ladder party, at the assault of the Redan, on the 18th June, 1855. Devoted heroism in sallying out of the trenches on numerous occasions, and bringing in wounded officers and men.

Lieutenant (now Captain and Brevet Lieut.-Col.) W. O. LENNOX.—Cool and gallant conduct in establishing a lodgment in Tryon's Rifle Pit, and assisting to repel the assaults of the enemy. This brilliant operation drew forth a special order from General Canrobert.

Colour-Sergeant HENRY M'DONALD.—Date of act of bravery, 19th April, 1855.—For gallant conduct when engaged in effecting a lodgment in the enemy's rifle pits in front of the left advance of the right attack on Sevastopol, and for subsequent valour when, by the engineer officers being disabled from wounds, the command devolved upon him, and he determinately persisted in carrying on the sap, notwithstanding the repeated attacks of the enemy.

Colour-Sergeant PETER LEITCH.—Date of act of bravery, 18th June, 1855.—For conspicuous gallantry in the assault on the Redan, when, after approaching it with leading ladders, he formed a caponnière across the ditch, as well as a ramp, by fearlessly tearing down gabions from the parapet, and placing and filling them until he was disabled from wounds.

Corporal (No. 997) JOHN ROSS.—Distinguished conduct on the 21st July, 1855, in connecting the 4th parallel right attack with an old Russian rifle pit in front. Extremely creditable conduct on the 23rd August, 1855, in charge of the advance from the 5th parallel right attack on the Redan, in placing and filling twenty-

five gabions under a very heavy fire, whilst annoyed by the presence of light balls. Intrepid and devoted conduct in creeping to the Redan in the night of the 8th September, 1855, and reporting its evacuation, on which its occupation by the English took place.

Corporal (No. 1078) WILLIAM J. LENDRIM.—Intrepidity—getting on the top of a magazine, and extinguishing sand-bags which were burning, and making good the breach under fire, on the 11th April, 1855. For courage and praiseworthy example in superintending 150 French Chasseurs, on the 14th February 1855, in building No. 9 Battery, left attack, and replacing the whole of the capsized gabions under a heavy fire. Was one of four volunteers for destroying the farthest rifle pit on the 20th April.

Sapper (No. 854) JOHN PERIE.—Conspicuous valour in leading the sailors with the ladders to the storming of the Redan, on the 18th June, 1855. He was invaluable on that day. Devoted conduct in rescuing a wounded man from the open, although he himself had just previously been wounded by a bullet in the side.

Military Train.

Private MICHAEL MURPHY, Farrier.—Date of act of bravery, 15th of April, 1858.—For daring gallantry on the 15th of April, 1858, when engaged in the pursuit of Kooer Singh's army from Azimghur, in having rescued Lieutenant Hamilton, Adjutant of the 3rd Sikh Cavalry, who was wounded, dismounted, and surrounded by the enemy. Farrier Murphy cut down several men, and, although himself severely wounded, he never left Lieutenant Hamilton's side until support arrived.

Grenadier Guards.

Captain and Lieut.-Colonel Hon. H. HUGH MANNERS PERCY (now Colonel and Aide-de-Camp to the Queen).—Date of act of bravery, 5th November, 1854.—At a moment when the Guards were at some distance from the Sand-bag Battery, at the Battle of Inkermann, Colonel Percy charged singly into the battery, followed immediately by the Guards; the embrasures of the battery, as also the parapet, were held by the Russians, who kept up a most severe fire of musketry. At the Battle of Inkermann Colonel Percy found himself, with many men of various regiments who had charged too far, nearly surrounded by the Russians, and without ammuni-

tion. Colonel Percy, by his knowledge of the ground, though wounded, extricated these men, and passing under a heavy fire from the Russians then in the Sand-bag Battery, brought them safe to where ammunition was to be obtained, thereby saving some fifty men and enabling them to renew the combat. He received the approval of his Royal Highness the Duke of Cambridge for this action on the spot. Colonel Percy was engaged with and put *hors-de-combat* a Russian soldier.

Brevet-Major (now Lieut.-Colonel) Sir CHARLES RUSSELL, Bart., offered to dislodge a party of Russians from the Sand-bag Battery, if any one would follow him; Sergeant Norman, Privates Anthony Palmer and Bailey (who was killed) volunteered the first. The attack succeeded.

Sergeant (No. 3872) ALFRED ABLETT (3rd Battalion).—On the 2nd September, 1855, seeing a shell fall in the centre of a number of ammunition cases and powder, he instantly seized and threw it outside the trench; it burst as it touched the ground.

Private (No. 3571) ANTHONY PALMER (3rd Battalion).—Present when the charge was made in defence of the colours, and also charged singly upon the enemy, as witnessed by Sir C. Russell; is said to have saved Sir C. Russell's life.

Coldstream Guards.

Brevet-Major GERALD LITTLEHALES GOODLAKE.—For distinguished gallantry whilst in command of the sharpshooters furnished by the Coldstream Guards, on the 28th October, 1854, on the occasion of "the powerful sortie on the 2nd Division," when he held the Windmill Ravine, below the Picquet House, against a much larger force of the enemy. The party of sharpshooters then under his command killed thirty-eight (one an officer), and took three prisoners of the enemy (of the latter, one an officer), Major Goodlake being the sole officer in command. Also, for distinguished gallantry on the occasion of the surprise of a picquet of the enemy, in November, at the bottom of the Windmill Ravine, by the sharpshooters under his sole leading and command, when the knapsacks and rifles of the enemy's party fell into his hands.

Private (No. 3968) WILLIAM STANLOCK.—For having volunteered, when employed as one of the sharpshooters in October, 1854, for reconnoitring purposes, to crawl up within six yards of

a Russian sentry, and so enabled the officer in command to effect a surprise; Private Stanlock having been warned beforehand of the imminent risk which he would run in the adventure.

Private (No. 4787) GEORGE STRONG.—For having, when on duty in the trenches in the month of September, 1855, removed a live shell from the place where it had fallen.

Scots Fusilier Guards.

Brevet-Major (now Lieut.-Colonel) ROBERT JAMES LINDSAY.—When the formation of the line of the regiment was disordered at Alma, Captain Lindsay stood firm with the colours, and by his example and energy greatly tended to restore order. At Inkermann, in a most trying moment, he, with a few men, charged a party of Russians, driving them back, and running one through the body himself.

Sergeant JOHN KNOX (now Captain in the 4th Battalion Rifle Brigade).—When serving as a Sergeant in the Scots Fusilier Guards, was conspicuous for his exertions in reforming the ranks of the Guards at the Battle of the Alma. Subsequently, when in the Rifle Brigade, he volunteered for the ladder-party in the attack on the Redan, on the 18th of June, and (in the words of Captain Blackett, under whose command he was) behaved admirably, remaining on the field until twice wounded.

Sergeant (No. 3234) M'KECHNIE.—When the formation of the regiment was disordered at Alma, for having behaved gallantly, and rallied the men round the colours.

Private (No. 3363) WILLIAM REYNOLDS.—When the formation of the line was disordered at Alma, for having behaved in a conspicuous manner in rallying the men round the colours.

Sergeant JAMES CRAIG (now Lieutenant and Adjutant 2nd Battalion 10th Foot).—Date of act of bravery, 6th September, 1855.—For having volunteered, and personally collected other volunteers, to go out under a heavy fire of grape and small arms, on the night of the 6th September, 1855, when in the right advanced sap in front of the Redan, to look for Captain Buckley, Scots Fusilier Guards, who was supposed to be wounded. Sergeant Craig brought in, with the assistance of a drummer, the body of that officer, whom he found dead—in the performance of which act he was wounded.

First Foot, Second Battalion.

Private (No. 1672) Joseph Prosser.—1st. On the 16th June, 1855, when on duty in the trenches before Sevastopol, for pursuing and apprehending (while exposed to two cross-fires) a soldier in the act of deserting to the enemy. 2nd. On the 11th August, 1855, before Sevastopol, for leaving the most advanced trench, and assisting to carry in a soldier of the 9th Regiment, who lay severely wounded and unable to move. This gallant and humane act was performed under a very heavy fire from the enemy.

Third Foot.

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel Frederick Maude, C.B. (now Senior Lieut.-Colonel 3rd Foot).—For conspicuous and most devoted bravery on the 8th September, 1855, when in command of the covering and ladder-party of the Second Division, on the assault of the Redan, to which he gallantly led his men. Having entered the Redan, he, with only nine or ten men, held a position between traverses, and only retired when all hope of support was at an end, himself dangerously wounded.

Private (No. 2649) John Connors.—Distinguished himself most conspicuously at the assault on the Redan, 8th September, 1855, in personal conflict with the Russians; rescued an officer of the 30th Regiment, who was surrounded by Russians, by shooting one and bayoneting another, and was observed, inside the Redan, in personal combat with the Russians for some time. Was selected by his company for the French War Medal.

Fourth Foot.

Private Thomas Grady.—Date of acts of bravery, 18th October, 1854, and 22nd November, 1854.—For having on the 18th October, 1854, volunteered to repair the embrasures of the Sailors' Battery on the left attack, and effected the same, with the assistance of one other volunteer, under a very heavy fire from a line of batteries.—For gallant conduct on 22nd November, 1854, in the repulse of the Russian attack on the advanced trench of the left attack, when, on being severely wounded, he refused to quit the front, encouraging by such determined bearing the weak force engaged with the enemy to maintain its position.

Fifth Foot.

Private PETER M'MANUS.—Date of act of bravery, 26th September, 1857.—A party, on the 26th of September, 1857, was shut up and besieged in a house in the city of Lucknow by the rebel sepoys. Private M'Manus kept outside the house until he was himself wounded, and, under cover of a pillar, kept firing on the sepoys, and preventing their rushing on the house. He also, in conjunction with Private John Ryan, rushed into the street and took Captain Arnold, of the 1st Madras Fusiliers, out of a dooly, and brought him into the house in spite of a heavy fire, in which Captain Arnold was again wounded.—Extract from Divisional Orders of Major-General Sir James Outram, G.C.B., dated 14th October, 1857.

Seventh Fusiliers.

Lieutenant HENRY MITCHELL JONES (afterwards Captain in the Regiment; retired 28th August, 1857).—Date of act of bravery, 7th June, 1855.—For having distinguished himself while serving with the party which stormed and took the Quarries before Sevastopol, by repeatedly leading on his men to repel the continual assaults of the enemy during the night. Although wounded early in the evening, Captain Jones remained unflinchingly at his post until after daylight the following morning.

Lieutenant WILLIAM HOPE (retired 3rd March, 1857).—Date of act of bravery, 18th June, 1855.—After the troops had retreated on the morning of the 18th of June, 1855, Lieutenant W. Hope, being informed by the late Sergeant-Major William Bacon, who was himself wounded, that Lieutenant and Adjutant Hobson was lying outside the trenches, badly wounded, went out to look for him, and found him lying in an old agricultural ditch running towards the left flank of the Redan. He then returned and got four men to bring him in. Finding, however, that Lieutenant Hobson could not be removed without a stretcher, he then ran back across the open to Egerton's Pit, where he procured one, and carried it to where Lieutenant Hobson was lying. All this was done under a very heavy fire from the Russian batteries.

Assistant-Surgeon THOMAS E. HALE, M.D.—Date of act of bravery, 8th September, 1855.—1st. For remaining with an officer who was dangerously wounded—Capt. H. M. Jones, 7th Foot—

in the fifth parallel, on the 8th September, 1855, when all the men in the immediate neighbourhood retreated, excepting Lieutenant W. Hope and Dr. Hale; and for endeavouring to rally the men in conjunction with Lieutenant W. Hope, 7th Royal Fusiliers.—2nd. For having on the 8th September, 1855, after the regiments had retired into the trenches, cleared the most advanced sap of the wounded, and carried into the sap, under a heavy fire, several wounded men from the open ground, being assisted by Sergeant Charles Fisher, 7th Royal Fusiliers.

Private (No. 3443) WILLIAM NORMAN.—On the night of the 19th December, 1854, he was placed on single sentry some distance in front of the advanced sentries of an outlying picquet in the White Horse Ravine, a post of much danger, and requiring great vigilance: the Russian picquet was posted about 300 yards in his front; three Russian soldiers advanced, under cover of the brushwood, for the purpose of reconnoitring. Private William Norman, single-handed, took two of them prisoners, without alarming the Russian picquet.

Private (No. 1879) MATHEW HUGHES.—Private Mathew Hughes, 7th Royal Fusiliers, was noticed by Colonel Campbell, 90th Light Infantry, on the 7th June, 1855, at the storming of the Quarries, for twice going for ammunition, under a heavy fire, across the open ground; he also went to the front and brought in Private John Hampton, who was lying severely wounded; and on the 18th June, 1855, he volunteered to bring in Lieutenant Hobson, 7th Royal Fusiliers, who was lying severely wounded, and in the act of doing so was severely wounded himself.

Tenth Foot.

Lieutenant HENRY MARSHMAN HAVELOCK (now Captain and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Henry Marshman Havelock, Bart., 18th Foot).—In the combat at Cawnpore, Lieutenant Havelock was my Aide-de-Camp. The 64th Regiment had been much under artillery fire, from which it had severely suffered. The whole of the infantry were lying down in line, when perceiving that the enemy had brought out the last reserved gun, a 24-pounder, and were rallying round it, I called up the regiment to rise and advance. Without any other word from me, Lieutenant Havelock placed himself on his horse in front of the centre of the

64th, opposite the muzzle of the gun; Major Sterling commanding the regiment was in front dismounted; but the Lieutenant continued to move steadily on in front of the regiment at a foot pace on his horse. The gun discharged shot until the troops were within a short distance, when they fired grape. In went the corps, led by the Lieutenant, who still steered steadily on the gun's muzzle until it was mastered by a rush of the 64th.—Extract of a telegram from the late Major-General Havelock to the Commander-in-Chief in India. Dated Cawnpore, 18th August, 1857.

Thirteenth Foot.

Sergeant W. NAPIER (1st Battalion).—Date of act of bravery, 6th April, 1858.—For conspicuous gallantry near Azimghur, on the 6th April, 1858, in having defended, and finally rescued, Private Benjamin Milnes, of the same regiment, when severely wounded on the baggage guard. Sergeant Napier remained with him at the hazard of his life, when surrounded by sepoys, bandaged his wound under fire, and then carried him in safety to the convoy.—Despatch from Colonel Lord Mark Kerr, C.B., dated 2nd August, 1858.

Private PATRICK CARLIN.—Date of act of bravery, 6th April, 1858.—The Commander-in-Chief in India directs that the under-mentioned soldier of the 13th Foot, be presented, in the name of Her Most Gracious Majesty, with a medal of the Victoria Cross, for valour and daring in the field, viz.—Private Patrick Carlin, No. 3611, of the 13th Foot, for rescuing, on the 6th of April, 1858, a wounded Naick, of the 4th Madras Rifles, in the field of battle, after killing with the Naick's sword a mutineer sepoy, who fired at him while bearing off his wounded comrade on his shoulders.—Extract from a General Order from the Commander-in-Chief in India, dated Allahabad, June 29, 1858.

Seventeenth Foot.

Corporal (Lance Sergeant) PHILIP SMITH.—For repeatedly going out in the front of the advanced trenches against the Great Redan, on the 18th June, 1855, under a very heavy fire, after the column had retired from the assault, and bringing in wounded comrades.

Eighteenth Foot.

Captain THOMAS ESMONDE (now Major, unattached).—Date of acts of bravery, 18th and 20th June, 1855.—For having, after being engaged in the attack on the Redan, repeatedly assisted, at great personal risk, under a heavy fire of shell and grape, in rescuing wounded men from exposed situations; and also, while in command of a covering party two days after, for having rushed with the most prompt and daring gallantry to a spot where a fireball from the enemy had just been lodged, which he effectually extinguished before it had betrayed the position of the working party under his protection, thus saving it from a murderous fire of shell and grape, which was immediately opened upon the spot where the fireball had fallen.

Nineteenth Foot.

Private SAMUEL EVANS.—Date of act of bravery, 13th April, 1855.—For volunteering to go into an embrasure, thereby rendering very great assistance in repairing damage, under a very heavy fire from the enemy, 13th April, 1855.

Private (No. 1051) JOHN LYONS.—For, on the 10th June, 1855, taking up a live shell which fell among the guard of the trenches, and throwing it over the parapet.

Twenty-third Royal Welsh Fusiliers.

Brevet Lieut.-Colonel EDWARD W. D. BELL (now Lieut.-Colonel of the 2nd Battalion 23rd Regiment).—Recommended for his gallantry, more particularly at the Battle of the Alma, where he was the first to seize upon and capture one of the enemy's guns, which was limbered up, and being carried off. He, moreover, succeeded to the command of that gallant regiment, which he brought out of action; all his senior officers having been killed or wounded.

Sergeant LUKE O'CONNOR (now Captain 23rd Fusiliers).—Was one of the sergeants at the Battle of the Alma, and advanced between the officers, carrying the colours. When near the redoubt, Lieutenant Anstruther, who was carrying a colour, was mortally wounded, and he was shot in the breast at the same time, and fell; but, recovering himself, snatched up the colour from the ground, and continued to carry it till the end of the action, although urged by Captain Granville to relinquish it, and go to the

rear, on account of his wound; was recommended for, and received his commission, for his services at the Alma. Also behaved with great gallantry at the assault on the Redan, 8th September, 1855, where he was shot through both thighs.

Lieutenant (now Captain) THOMAS BERNARD HACKETT.—Date of act of bravery, 18th November, 1857.—For daring gallantry at Secundra Bagh, Lucknow, on the 18th November, 1857, in having with others rescued a Corporal of the 20rd Regiment, who was lying wounded and exposed to a very heavy fire. Also for conspicuous bravery, in having under a heavy fire ascended the roof and cut down the thatch of a bungalow, to prevent its being set on fire. This was a most important service at the time.

Assistant-Surgeon HENRY THOMAS SYLVESTER, M.D.—Date of act of bravery, 8th September, 1855.—For going out, on 8th September, 1855, under a heavy fire, in front of the fifth parallel right attack, to a spot near the Redan where Lieutenant and Adjutant Dyneley was lying mortally wounded, and for dressing his wounds in that dangerous and exposed situation. N.B.—This officer was mentioned in General Sir James Simpson's despatch of the 18th September, 1855, for his courage in going to the front under a heavy fire to assist the wounded.

Corporal (No. 2945) ROBERT SHIELDS.—For volunteering, on the 8th of September, 1855, to go out to the front from the fifth parallel, after the attack on the Redan, to bring in Lieutenant Dyneley, who was wounded, and found afterwards to be mortally so.

Private GEORGE MONGER.—Date of act of bravery, 18th November, 1857.—For daring gallantry at Secundra Bagh, Lucknow, on the 18th November, 1857, in having volunteered to accompany Lieutenant Hackett, whom he assisted in bringing in a Corporal of the 23rd Regiment, who was lying wounded in an exposed position.

Thirtieth Regiment.

Lieutenant MARK WALKER (now Captain and Brevet-Major 3rd Foot).—Date of act of bravery, 5th November, 1854.—For having at Inkermann distinguished himself in front of his regiment, by jumping over a wall in the face of two battalions of Russian infantry which were marching towards it, for the purpose of en-

couraging his comrades by his example to advance against such heavy odds, which they did, and succeeded in driving back both battalions.

Thirty-fourth Regiment.

Private (No. 3837) WILLIAM COFFEY.—For having, on the 29th March, 1855, thrown a lighted shell, that fell into the trench, over the parapet.

Private (No. 3482) JOHN J. SIMS.—For having, on the 18th June, 1855, after the regiment had retired into the trenches from the assault on the Redan, gone out into the open ground, under a heavy fire, in broad daylight, and brought in wounded soldiers outside the trenches.

Forty-first Regiment.

Sergeant-Major AMBROSE MADDEN.—For having headed a party of men of the 41st Regiment, and having cut off and taken prisoners one Russian officer and fourteen privates, three of whom he, personally and alone, captured.

Brevet-Major HUGH ROWLANDS (now Major of a Depôt Battalion).—For rescuing Colonel Haly, of the 47th Regiment, from Russian soldiers, Colonel Haly having been wounded and surrounded by them, and for gallant exertions in holding the ground occupied by his advanced picquet against the enemy, at the commencement of the Battle of Inkermann.

Forty-second Regiment.

Lieutenant FRANCIS EDWARD HENRY FARQUHARSON.—Date of act of bravery, 9th March, 1858.—For conspicuous bravery when engaged before Lucknow, on the 9th of March, 1858, in having led a portion of his company, stormed a bastion mounting two guns, and spiked the guns, by which the advanced position held during the night of the 9th of March was rendered secure from the fire of artillery. Lieutenant Farquharson was severely wounded while holding an advanced position on the morning of the 10th of March.

Quartermaster-Sergeant JOHN SIMPSON.—Date of act of bravery, 15th April, 1858.—For conspicuous bravery at the attack on the Fort of Ruhya on the 15th April, 1858, in having

volunteered to go to an exposed point within forty yards of the parapet of the fort under a heavy fire, and brought in, first, Lieutenant Douglas, and afterwards a private soldier, both of whom were dangerously wounded.

Lance-Corporal ALEXANDER THOMPSON.—Date of act of bravery, 15th April, 1858.—For daring gallantry on the 15th of April, 1858, when at the attack of the Fort of Ruhya, in having volunteered to assist Captain Groves, commanding the 4th Punjab Rifles, in bringing the body of Lieutenant Willoughby, of that corps, from the top of the glacis, in a most exposed situation, under a heavy fire.

Private JAMES DAVIS.—Date of act of bravery, 15th April, 1858.—For conspicuous gallantry at the attack on the Fort of Ruhya, when, with an advanced party to point out the gate of the fort to the engineer officer, Private Davis offered to carry the body of Lieutenant Bramley, who was killed at this point, to the regiment. He performed this duty of danger and affection under the very walls of the fort.

MEMORANDUM.—Private EDWARD SPENCE would have been recommended to Her Majesty for the decoration of the Victoria Cross had he survived. He and Lance-Corporal Thompson of that regiment volunteered at the attack of the Fort of Ruhya on the 15th of April, 1858, to assist Captain Groves, commanding the 4th Punjab Rifles, in bringing in the body of Lieutenant Willoughby from the top of the glacis. Private Spence dauntlessly placed himself in an exposed position, so as to cover the party bearing away the body. He died on the 17th of the same month from the effects of the wound which he received on the occasion.

Colour-Sergeant WILLIAM GARDNER.—Date of act of bravery, 5th May, 1858.—For his conspicuous and gallant conduct on the morning of the 5th of May last, in having saved the life of Lieutenant-Colonel Cameron, his commanding officer, who during the action at Bareilly on that day had been knocked from his horse, when three fanatics rushed upon him. Colour-Sergeant Gardner ran out, and in a moment bayoneted two of them, and was in the act of attacking the third when he was shot down by another soldier of the regiment.—Letter from Captain Macpherson, 42nd Regiment, to Lieutenant-Colonel Cameron, commanding that regiment.

Private WALTER COOK and Private DUNCAN MILLAR.—Date of acts of bravery, 15th January, 1859.—In the action at Maylah Ghaut, on the 15th of January, 1859, Brigadier-General Walpole reports that the conduct of Privates Cook and Millar deserves to be particularly pointed out. At the time the fight was the severest, and the few men of the 42nd Regiment were skirmishing so close to the enemy, who were in great numbers, that some of the men were wounded by sword cuts, and the only officer with the 42nd was carried to the rear, severely wounded, and the Colour-Sergeant was killed, these soldiers went to the front, took a prominent part in directing the company, and displayed a courage, coolness, and discipline which was the admiration of all who witnessed it.

Forty-fourth Regiment.

Sergeant (No. 2802) WILLIAM M'WHEENEY.—Volunteered as sharpshooter at the commencement of the siege, and was in charge of the party of the 44th Regiment; was always vigilant and active, and signalised himself on the 20th October, 1854, when one of his party, Private John Keane, 44th Regiment, was dangerously wounded in the Woronzoff Road, at the time the sharpshooters were repulsed from the Quarries by overwhelming numbers. Sergeant M'Wheeney, on his return, took the wounded man on his back, and brought him to a place of safety. This was under a very heavy fire. He was also the means of saving the life of Corporal Courtenay. This man was one of the sharpshooters, and was severely wounded in the head, 5th December, 1854. Sergeant M'Wheeney brought him from under fire, and dug up a slight cover with his bayonet, where the two remained until dark, when they retired. Sergeant M'Wheeney volunteered for the advanced guard of General Eyre's Brigade, in the Cemetry, on the 18th June, 1855, and was never absent from duty during the war.

Forty-seventh Regiment.

Private (No. 2040) MCDERMOND.—For saving the life of Colonel Haly, on the 5th November, 1854, by his intrepid conduct in rushing up to his rescue when lying on the ground disabled and surrounded by a party of Russians, and killing the man who had disabled him.

Forty-ninth Regiment.

Lieutenant JOHN AUGUSTUS CONOLLY (now Captain and Brevet-Major Coldstream Guards).—Date of act of bravery, 26th October, 1854.—In the attack by the Russians against the position held by the Second Division, 26th October, 1854, Major Conolly—then a Lieutenant in the 49th Foot,—while in command of a company of that regiment on outlying picquet, made himself most conspicuous by the gallantry of his behaviour. He came particularly under the observation of the late Field Marshal Lord Raglan, while in personal encounter with several Russians in defence of his post. He ultimately fell dangerously wounded. Lieutenant Conolly was highly praised in General Orders, and promoted into the Coldstream Guards as a reward for his exemplary behaviour on this occasion.

Corporal JAMES OWENS.—Greatly distinguished himself on the 30th October, 1854, in personal encounter with the Russians, and nobly assisted Major Conolly, Coldstream Guards.

Sergeant GEORGE WALTERS.—Highly distinguished himself at the Battle of Inkermann, in having rescued Brigadier-General Adams, C.B., when surrounded by Russians, one of whom he bayoneted.

Fifty-second Regiment.

Bugler ROBERT HAWTHORNE.—Date of act of bravery, September 14th, 1857.—Bugler Hawthorne, who accompanied the explosion party, not only performed the dangerous duty on which he was employed, but previously attached himself to Lieutenant Salkeld, of the Engineers, when dangerously wounded, bound up his wounds under a heavy musketry fire, and had him removed without further injury.—General Order of Major-General Sir Archdale Wilson, Bart., K.C.B., dated Head Quarters, Delhi City, September 21st, 1857.

Lance-Corporal HENRY SMITH.—Date of act of bravery, September 14th, 1857.—Lance-Corporal Smith most gallantly carried away a wounded comrade under a heavy fire of grape and musketry on the Chaundee Chouck, in the city of Delhi, on the morning of the assault on the 14th September, 1857.—General Order of Major-General Sir Archdale Wilson, Bart., K.C.B., dated Head Quarters, Delhi City, September 21st, 1857.

Fifty-third Regiment.

Lieutenant ALFRED KIRKE FFRENCH.—Date of act of bravery, 16th November, 1857.—For conspicuous bravery on the 16th of November, 1857, at the taking of the Secundra Bagh, Lucknow, when in command of the grenadier company, being one of the first to enter the building. His conduct was highly praised by the whole company. Elected by the officers of the regiment.

Private J. KENNY.—Date of act of bravery, 16th November, 1857.—For conspicuous bravery at the taking of the Secundra Bagh, at Lucknow, on the 16th of November, 1857, and for volunteering to bring up ammunition to his company under a very severe cross fire. Elected by the private soldiers of the regiment.

Private C. IRWIN.—Date of act of bravery, 16th November, 1857.—For conspicuous bravery at the assault of the Secundra Bagh, at Lucknow, on the 16th of November, 1857. Although severely wounded through the right shoulder, he was one of the first men of the 53rd Regiment who entered the buildings under a very severe fire. Elected by the private soldiers of the regiment.

Sergeant-Major (now Ensign) CHARLES PYE.—Date of act of bravery, 17th November, 1857.—For steadiness and fearless conduct under fire, at Lucknow, on the 17th of November, 1857, when bringing up ammunition to the mess-house, and on every occasion when the regiment had been engaged. Elected by the officers of the regiment.

Fifty-fifth Regiment.

Private THOMAS BEACH.—For conspicuous gallantry at the Battle of Inkermann, 5th November, 1854, when on picquet, in attacking several Russians who were plundering Lieutenant-Colonel Carpenter, 41st Regiment, who was lying wounded on the ground. He killed two of the Russians, and protected Lieutenant-Colonel Carpenter until the arrival of some men of the 41st Regiment.

Brevet-Major FREDERICK C. ELTON (now Major of a Depôt Battalion).—For distinguished conduct on the night of the 4th August, 1855, when in command of a working party in the advanced trenches in front of the Quarries, in encouraging and inciting his men, by his example, to work under a dreadful fire; and, when there was some hesitation shown, in con-

sequence of the severity of the fire, going into the open, and working with pick and shovel—thus showing the best possible example to the men. In the words of one of them, "There was not another officer in the British army who would have done what Major Elton did that night." In the month of March, 1855, Major Elton volunteered with a small party of men, to drive off a body of Russians who were destroying one of our new detached works, and succeeded in doing so, taking prisoner one of the enemy with his own hands. On the night of the 7th June, 1855, Major Elton was the first of his party to leave our trenches leading his men; when in the Quarries, he several times rallied his men around him.

Fifty-seventh Regiment.

Colour-Sergeant GEORGE GARDINER.—Date of acts of bravery, 22nd March and 18th June, 1855.—For distinguished coolness and gallantry upon the occasion of a sortie by the enemy, and when he was acting as orderly sergeant to the Field Officers of the trenches—left attack upon Sevastopol—in having rallied the covering parties which had been driven in by the Russians, thus regaining and keeping possession of the trenches. Also for unflinching and devoted courage in the attack on the Redan on 18th June, 1855, in having remained and encouraged others to remain in the holes made by the explosion of shells, from whence, by making parapets of the dead bodies of their comrades, they kept up a continuous fire until their ammunition was exhausted, thus clearing the enemy from the parapet of the Redan. This was done under a fire in which nearly half the officers and a third of the rank and file of the party of the regiment were placed *hors-de-combat.*

Private (No. 1971) CHARLES M'CORRIE.—On the night of the 23rd June, 1855, he threw over the parapet a live shell, which had been thrown from the enemy's battery.

Sixtieth Rifles.

Private V. BAMBRICK (1st Battalion).—Date of act of bravery, 6th May, 1858.—For conspicuous bravery at Bareilly, on the 6th of May, 1858, when in a serai, he was attacked by three Ghazees, one of whom he cut down. He was wounded twice on this occasion.

Sixty-fourth Regiment.

Drummer THOMAS FLINN.—Date of act of bravery, 28th November, 1857.—For conspicuous gallantry in the charge on the enemy's guns on the 28th November, 1857, when, being himself wounded, he engaged in a hand to hand encounter two of the rebel artillerymen.

Sixty-eighth Regiment.

Captain T. DE COURCY HAMILTON (now Major, unattached).—For having, on the night of the 11th May, 1855, during a most determined sortie, boldly charged the enemy, with a small force from a battery of which they had obtained possession in great numbers, thereby saving the works from falling into the hands of the enemy. He was conspicuous on this occasion for his gallantry and daring conduct.

Private JOHN BYRNE.—At the Battle of Inkermann, when the regiment was ordered to retire, Private John Byrne went back towards the enemy, and, at the risk of his own life, brought in a wounded soldier, under fire. On the 11th May, 1855, he bravely engaged in a hand to hand contest with one of the enemy on the parapet of the work he was defending—prevented the entrance of the enemy, killed his antagonist, and captured his arms.

Seventy-fifth Regiment.

Ensign (now Lieutenant) RICHARD WADESON.—Date of act of bravery, 18th July, 1857.—For conspicuous bravery at Delhi on the 18th July, 1857, when the regiment was engaged in the Subjee Mundee, in having saved the life of Private Michael Farrell, when attacked by a sowar of the enemy's cavalry, and killing the sowar. Also, on the same day, for rescuing Private John Barry, of the same regiment, when, wounded and helpless, he was attacked by a cavalry sowar, whom Ensign Wadeson killed.

Private PATRICK GREEN.—Date of act of bravery, 11th September, 1857.—The Commander-in-Chief in India is pleased to approve that the under-mentioned soldier be presented, in the name of Her Most Gracious Maajesty, with a Medal of the Victoria Cross, for valour and daring in the field, viz.—Private Patrick Green, Her Majesty's 75th Foot, for having, on the 11th Sep-

tember, 1857, when the picket at Koodsia Baugh, at Delhi was hotly pressed by a large body of the enemy, successfully rescued a comrade who had fallen wounded as a skirmisher.—Extract from a General Order issued by the Commander-in-Chief in India, dated Head Quarters, Allahabad, July 28th, 1858.

Seventy-seventh Regiment.

Sergeant (No. 2600) JOHN PARK.—For conspicuous bravery at the Battles of Alma and Inkermann. Highly distinguished at the taking of the Russian rifle pits, on the night of the 19th April, 1855. His valour, during that attack, called forth the approbation of the late Colonel Egerton. He was severely wounded. Remarked for determined resolution at both attacks on the Redan.

Private (No. 2239) ALEXANDER WRIGHT.—For conspicuous bravery through the whole Crimean war. Highly distinguished on the night of the 22nd March, 1855, in repelling a sortie. Highly distinguished at the taking of the Russian rifle pits, on the night of the 19th April, 1855; remarked for the great encouragement he gave the men while holding the pits under a terrible fire. He was wounded. Highly distinguished on the 30th August, 1855 (wounded).

Seventy-eighth Regiment.

Lieutenant J. P. H. CROWE (now Captain 10th Foot).—For being the first to enter the redoubt at Bourzekee Chowkee, the entrenched village in front of the Busherut-gunge, on the 12th August.—Telegram from the late Major-General Havelock to the Commander-in-Chief in India, dated Cawnpore, 18th August, 1857.

Lieutenant HERBERT TAYLOR MACPHERSON (now Captain and Brevet-Major 82nd Foot).—Date of act of bravery, 25th September, 1857.—For distinguished conduct at Lucknow, on the 25th September, 1857, in setting an example of heroic gallantry to the men of the regiment at the period of the action in which they captured two brass nine-pounders at the point of the bayonet. —Extract from Field Force Orders of the late Major-General Havelock, dated 17th October, 1857.

Assistant-Surgeon VALENTINE M. M'MASTER.—Date of act of

bravery, 25th September, 1857.—For the intrepidity with which he exposed *himself* to the fire of the enemy, *in* bringing in and attending to the wounded on the 25th of September, at Lucknow. —Extract from Field Force Orders of the late Major-General Havelock, dated 17th October, 1857.

Colour-Sergeant STEWART M'PHERSON.—Date of act of bravery, 26th September, 1857.—For daring gallantry in the Lucknow Residency on the 26th September, 1857, in having rescued, at great personal risk, a wounded private of his company, who was lying in a most exposed situation under a very heavy fire. Colour-Sergeant M'Pherson was also distinguished on many occasions by his coolness and gallantry in action.

Private HENRY WARD.—Date of act of bravery, 25th and 26th September, 1857.—For his gallant and devoted conduct in having on the night of the 25th, and morning of the 26th of September, 1857, remained by the dooly of Lieutenant H. M. Havelock, 10th Foot, Deputy Assistant-Adjutant-General Field Force, who was severely wounded, and on the morning of the 26th of September, escorted that officer and Private Thomas Pilkington, 78th Highlanders, who was also wounded, and had taken refuge in the same dooly, through a very heavy cross fire of ordnance and musketry. This soldier remained by the side of the dooly, and by his example and exertions kept the dooly bearers from dropping their double load throughout the heavy fire, with the same steadiness as if on parade, thus saving the lives of both, and bringing them in safety to the Baillie Guard. —Extract from Divisional Orders of Major-General Sir James Outram, G.C.B., dated 27th October, 1857.

Private JAMES HOLLOWELL.—Date of act of bravery, 26th September, 1857.—A party, on the 26th of September, 1857, was shut up and besieged in a house in the city of Lucknow by the rebel sepoys. Private James Hollowell, one of the party, behaved throughout the day in the most admirable manner; he directed, encouraged, and led the others, exposing himself fearlessly, and, by his talent in persuading and cheering, prevailed on nine dispirited men to make a successful defence in a burning house with the enemy firing through four windows.—Extract from Divisional Orders of Major-General Sir James Outram, G.C.B., dated 14th October, 1857.

Eighty-fourth Regiment.

Captain the Hon. AUGUSTUS HENRY ARCHIBALD ANSON (now of the 7th Hussars).—Dates of acts of bravery, 28th September and 16th November, 1857.—For conspicuous bravery at Boolundshuhur on the 28th September, 1857. The 9th Light Dragoons had charged through the town, and were reforming in the Serai; the enemy attempted to close the entrance by drawing their carts across it, so as to shut in the cavalry, and form a cover from which to fire upon them. Captain Anson, taking a lance, dashed out of the gateway, and knocked the drivers off their carts. Owing to a wound in his left hand, received at Delhi, he could not stop his horse, and rode into the middle of the enemy, who fired a volley at him, one ball passing through his coat. At Lucknow, at the assault of the Secundra Bagh, on 16th November, 1857, he entered with the storming party on the gates being burst open. He had his horse killed, and was himself slightly wounded. He has shown the greatest gallantry on every occasion, and has slain many enemies in fight.—Despatch from Major-General Sir James Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 12th August, 1858.

Sergeant-Major GEORGE LAMBERT (now Lieutenant and Adjutant 84th Foot).—Dates of acts of bravery, 29th July, 16th August, and 25th September, 1857.—For distinguished conduct, at Onao, on the 29th of July; at Bithoor, on the 16th of August; and at Lucknow, on the 25th of September.—Extract from Field Force Orders of the late Major-General Havelock, dated 17th October, 1857.

Lance-Corporal ABRAHAM BOULGER.—Date of acts of bravery, from 12th July to 25th September, 1857.—For distinguished bravery and forwardness, as a skirmisher, in all the twelve actions fought between 12th July and 25th September, 1857.—Extract from Field Force Orders of the late Major-General Havelock, dated 17th October, 1857.

Private JOEL HOLMES.—For distinguished conduct in volunteering to assist in working a gun of Captain Maude's battery, under a heavy fire, from which gun nearly all the artillerymen had been shot away.—Extract from Field Force Orders of the late Major-General Havelock, dated 17th October, 1857.

Lance-Corporal SINNOTT.—Date of act of bravery, 6th October, 1857.—For conspicuous gallantry at Lucknow, on the 6th of October, 1857, in going out with Sergeants Glinn and Mullins, and Private Mullins, to rescue Lieutenant Gibaut, who, in carrying out water to extinguish a fire in the breastwork, had been mortally wounded, and lay outside. They brought in the body under a heavy fire. Lance-Corporal Sinnott was twice wounded. His comrades unanimously elected him for the Victoria Cross, as the most worthy. He had previously repeatedly accompanied Lieutenant Gibaut when he carried out water to extinguish the fire.—Despatch from Lieutenant-General Sir James Outram, Bart., G.C.B., dated 2nd December, 1857.

Private P. MYLOTT.—For being foremost in rushing across a road, under a shower of balls, to take an opposite enclosure; and for gallant conduct at every engagement at which he was present with his regiment, from 12th of July, 1857, to the relief of the garrison. Elected by the private soldiers of the regiment.

Eighty-sixth Regiment.

Lieutenant and Adjutant HUGH STEWART COCHRANE (now Captain 7th Foot).—Date of act of bravery, 1st April, 1858.—For conspicuous gallantry near Jhansi, on the 1st April, 1858, when No. 1 company of the regiment was ordered to take a gun, in dashing forward at a gallop, under a heavy musketry and artillery fire, driving the enemy from the gun, and keeping possession of it till the company came up. Also for conspicuous gallantry in attacking the rear-guard of the enemy, when he had three horses shot under him in succession.—Despatch from Major-General Sir Hugh Henry Rose, G.C.B., dated 23rd April, 1858.

Ninetieth Regiment.

Sergeant ANDREW MOYNIHAN (now Lieutenant 8th Foot).—At the assault of the Redan, 8th September, 1855, he personally encountered and killed five Russians. Rescued from near the Redan a wounded officer, under a heavy fire.

Lieutenant and Adjutant WILLIAM RENNIE.—Dates of acts of bravery, 21st and 25th September, 1857.—For conspicuous gal-

lantry in the advance upon Lucknow, under the late Major-General Havelock, on the 21st of September, 1857, in having charged the enemy's guns in advance of the skirmishers of the 90th Light Infantry, under a heavy musketry fire, and prevented them dragging off one gun, which was consequently captured. For conspicuous gallantry at Lucknow on the 25th of September, 1857, in having charged in advance of the 90th column, in the face of a heavy fire of grape, and forced the enemy to abandon their guns.

Private (No. 2932) JOHN ALEXANDER.—After the attack on the Redan, 18th June, 1855, went out of the trenches, under a very heavy fire, and brought in several wounded men. Also, when with a working party in the most advanced trench, on the 6th of September, 1855, went out in front of the trenches, under a very heavy fire, and assisted in bringing in Captain Buckley, Scots Fusilier Guards, lying dangerously wounded.

Surgeon ANTHONY DICKSON HOME (now Staff-Surgeon).—Date of act of bravery, 26th September, 1857.—For persevering bravery and admirable conduct in charge of the wounded men left behind the column, when the troops under the late Major-General Havelock forced their way into the Residency of Lucknow, on the 26th September, 1857. The escort left with the wounded, had, by casualties, been reduced to a few stragglers; and, being entirely separated from the column, this small party with the wounded were forced into a house, in which they defended themselves till it was set on fire. They then retreated to a shed a few yards from it, and in this place continued to defend themselves for more than twenty-two hours, till relieved. At last, only six men and Mr. Home remained to fire. Of four officers who were with the party, all were badly wounded, and three are since dead. The conduct of the defence during the latter part of the time devolved therefore on Mr. Home; and to his active exertions, previously to being forced into the house, and his good conduct throughout, the safety of any of the wounded, and the successful defence is mainly to be attributed.

Assistant-Surgeon WM. BRADSHAW (now 32nd Foot).—Date of act of bravery, 26th September, 1857.—For intrepidity and good conduct when ordered with Surgeon Home, 90th Regiment, to remove the wounded men left behind the column that

forced its way into the Residency of Lucknow, on the 26th September, 1857. The dooly bearers had left the doolies, but by great exertions, and notwithstanding the close proximity of the sepoys, Surgeon Home and Assistant-Surgeon Bradshaw got some of the bearers together, and Assistant-Surgeon Bradshaw with about twenty doolies, becoming separated from the rest of the party, succeeded in reaching the Residency in safety by the river bank.

Major (now Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel) JOHN CHRISTOPHER GUISE.—Dates of acts of bravery, 16th and 17th November, 1857. —For conspicuous gallantry in action on the 16th and 17th of November, 1857, at Lucknow. Elected by the officers of the regiment.

Sergeant S. HILL.—Dates of acts of bravery, 16th and 17th November, 1857.—For gallant conduct on the 16th and 17th of November, 1857, at the storming of the Secundra Bagh at Lucknow, in saving the life of Captain Irby, warding off with his firelock a tulwar cut made at his head by a sepoy, and in going out under a heavy fire to help two wounded men. Also for general gallant conduct throughout the operations for the relief of the Lucknow garrison. Elected by the non-commissioned officers of the regiment.

Private P. GRAHAM.—Date of act of bravery, 17th November, 1857.—For bringing in a wounded comrade under a very heavy fire, on the 17th of November, 1857, at Lucknow. Elected by the private soldiers of the regiment.

Ninety-third Regiment.

Captain WILLIAM GEORGE DRUMMOND STEWART (now Major, unattached).—Date of act of bravery, 16th November, 1857.—For distinguished personal gallantry at Lucknow, on the 16th November, 1857, in leading an attack upon and capturing two guns, by which the position of the mess-house was secured. Elected by the officers of the regiment.

Sergeant J. PATON.—Date of act of bravery, 16th November, 1857.—For distinguished personal gallantry at Lucknow, on the 16th of November, 1857, in proceeding alone round the Shah Nujjiff under an extremely heavy fire, discovering a breach on the opposite side, to which he afterwards conducted the regiment,

by which means that important position was taken. Elected by the non-commissioned officers of the regiment.

Lance-Corporal J. DUNLEY.—Date of act of bravery, 16th November, 1857.—For being the first man, now surviving, of the regiment, who, on the 16th November, 1857, entered one of the breaches in the Secundra Bagh, at Lucknow, with Captain Burroughs, whom he most gallantly supported against superior numbers. Elected by the private soldiers of the regiment.

Private D. MACKAY.—Date of act of bravery, 16th November, 1857.—For great personal gallantry in capturing an enemy's colour after a most obstinate resistance, at the Secundra Bagh, Lucknow, on the 16th of November, 1857. He was severely wounded afterwards at the capture of the Shah Nujjiff. Elected by the private soldiers of the regiment.

Private P. GRANT.—Date of act of bravery, 16th November, 1857.—For great personal gallantry, on the 16th of November, 1857, at the Secundra Bagh, in killing five of the enemy with one of their own swords, who were attempting to follow Lieutenant-Colonel Ewart, when that officer was carrying a colour which he had captured. Elected by the private soldiers of the regiment.

Lieutenant and Adjutant (now Captain) WILLIAM MCBEAN.—Date of act of bravery, 11th March, 1858.—For distinguished personal bravery in killing eleven of the enemy with his own hand in the main breach of the Begum Bagh, at Lucknow, on the 11th of March, 1858.

Ninety-seventh Regiment.

Sergeant JOHN COLEMAN.—Conspicuous for great coolness and bravery on the night of the 30th August, 1855, when the enemy attacked a "New Sap" and drove the working party in; he remained in the open, perfectly exposed to the enemy's rifle pits until all around him had been killed or wounded. He finally carried one of his officers, who was mortally wounded, to the rear.

Brevet-Major CHARLES HENRY LUMLEY (afterwards Major 23rd Fusiliers; since dead).—For having distinguished himself highly by his bravery at the assault on the Redan, 8th September, 1858, being among the first inside the work, where he was immediately engaged with three Russian gunners reloading a field

piece, who attacked him ; he shot two of them with his revolver, when he was knocked down by a stone, which stunned him for the moment, but, on recovery, he drew his sword, and was in the act of cheering the men on, when he received a ball in his mouth, which wounded him most severely.

Rifle Brigade.

FIRST BATTALION.

Brevet-Major Hon. HENRY H. CLIFFORD (now Major and Brevet Lieut.-Colonel, unattached).—For conspicuous courage at the Battle of Inkermann, in leading a charge and killing one of the enemy with his sword, disabling another, and saving the life of a soldier.

Lieutenant (now Captain and Brevet-Major) CLAUDE THOMAS BOURCHIER.—Highly distinguished at the capture of the Rifle Pits, 20th November, 1854. His gallant conduct was recorded in the French General Orders.

First Lieutenant (now Captain) WILLIAM JAMES CUNINGHAME. —Highly distinguished at the capture of the Rifle Pits, 20th November, 1854. His gallant conduct was recorded in the French General Orders.

Private F. WHEATLEY.—For throwing a live shell over the parapet of the trenches.

SECOND BATTALION.

Private (No. 2074) R. MCGREGOR.—For courageous conduct when employed as a sharpshooter in the advanced trenches in the month of July, 1855 ; a rifle pit was occupied by two Russians, who annoyed our troops by their fire. Private McGregor crossed the open space under fire, and taking cover under a rock, dislodged them, and occupied the pit.

Private (No. 2638) ROBERT HUMPSTON.—A Russian rifle pit, situated among the rocks overhanging the Woronzoff road, between the third parallel, right attack, and the Quarries (at that period in possession of the enemy), was occupied every night by the Russians, and their riflemen commanded a portion of the left attack, and impeded the work in a new battery then being erected on the extreme right front of the second parallel, left attack. It was carried in daylight on the 22nd of April, 1855, by two riflemen, one of whom was Private Humpston ; he received a gratuity

of £5, and was promoted. The rifle pit was subsequently destroyed on further support being obtained.

Private (No. 3471) JOSEPH BRADSHAW.—A Russian rifle pit, situated among the rocks overhanging the Woronzoff road, between the third parallel, right attack, and the Quarries (at that period in possession of the enemy, was occupied every night by the Russians, and their riflemen commanded a portion of the left attack, and impeded the work in a new battery then being erected on the extreme right front of the second parallel, left attack. It was carried in daylight on the 22nd of April, 1858, by two riflemen, one of whom was Private Bradshaw; he has since received the French War Medal. The rifle pit was subsequently destroyed on further support being obtained.

Captain (now Brevet-Major) HENRY WILMOT, Corporal W. NASH, and Private DAVID HAWKES.—Date of act of bravery, 11th March, 1858.—For conspicuous gallantry at Lucknow, on the 11th March, 1858. Captain Wilmot's company was engaged with a large body of the enemy near the Iron Bridge. That officer found himself at the end of a street with only four of his men, opposed to a considerable body. One of the four was shot through both legs and became utterly helpless; the two men lifted him up, and although Private Hawkes was severely wounded, he carried him for a considerable distance, exposed to the fire of the enemy, Captain Wilmot firing with the men's rifles and covering the retreat of the party.—Despatch of Brigadier General Walpole, C.B., dated 20th March, 1858.

THIRD BATTALION.

Private SAME SHAW.—Date of act of bravery, 13th June, 1858.—For the act of bravery recorded in a despatch from Major-General James Hope Grant, K.C.B., commanding the Lucknow Field Force, to the Deputy-Adjutant General of the army, of which the following is an extract:—"Nowabgunge, 17th June, 1858.—I have to bring to notice the conduct of Private Same Shaw, of the 3rd Battalion Rifle Brigade, who is recommended by his commanding officer for the Victoria Cross. An armed rebel had been seen to enter a tope of trees. Some officers and men ran into the tope in pursuit of him. The man was a Ghazee. Private Shaw drew his short sword, and with that weapon rushed single-handed on the Ghazee. Shaw received a severe tulwar

wound, but after a desperate struggle he killed the man. I trust his excellency will allow me to recommend this man for the Victoria Cross, and that he will approve of my having issued a Division Order, stating that I have done so."

Royal Marines.

Lieutenant GEORGE DARE DOWELL, R.M.A.—An explosion having occurred in one of the rocket boats of the "Arrogant," during the attack on some forts near Viborg, Lieutenant Dowell (who was on board the "Ruby" gunboat, while his own boat was receiving a supply of rockets) was the first to jump into the quarter-boat of the "Ruby," and with three volunteers, himself pulling the stroke-oar, proceeded instantly, under a heavy fire of grape and musketry, to the assistance of the cutter's crew. The Russians endeavoured to prevent his object of saving the men and boat, but Lieutenant Dowell succeeded in taking up three of the boat's crew and placing them on board the "Ruby;" and, on his returning to the spot, was mainly instrumental in keeping afloat and bringing off the sinking cutter.—Despatch from Rear-Admiral Honourable Sir R. S. Dundas, 17th July, 1855, and letter from Colonel Wesley, Deputy Adjutant-General of Royal Marines.

Corporal JOHN PRETTYJOHN, R.M.—Reported for gallantry at the Battle of Inkermann, having placed himself in an advanced position, and noticed as having himself shot four Russians.—Despatch from Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, Senior Officer of Marines engaged at Inkermann, and letter from Colonel Wesley, Deputy Adjutant-General.

Bombardier THOMAS WILKINSON, R.M.A.—Specially recommended for gallant conduct in the advanced batteries, 7th June, 1855, in placing sand-bags to repair the work under a galling fire; his name having been sent up on the occasion, as worthy of special notice, by the commanding officer of the artillery of the right attack.—Letter from Colonel Wesley, Deputy Adjutant-General Royal Marines.

Naval Brigade.

JOHN HARRISON and Lieutenant (now Commander) NOWELL SALMON.—Date of act of bravery, 16th November, 1857.—For conspicuous gallantry at Lucknow, on the 16th of November,

1857, in climbing up a tree, touching the angle of the Shah Nujjiff, to reply to the fire of the enemy, for which most dangerous service the late Captain Peel, K.C.B., had called for volunteers.

EDWARD ROBINSON, A.B.—Date of act of bravery, 13th March, 1858.—For conspicuous bravery in having, at Lucknow, on the 13th of March, 1858, under a heavy musketry fire, within fifty yards, jumped on the sand-bags of a battery, and extinguished a fire among them. He was dangerously wounded in performing this service.

Bengal Horse Artillery.

Gunner WILLIAM CONNOLLY.—Date of act of bravery, July 7th, 1857.—This soldier is recommended for the Victoria Cross for his gallantry in action with the enemy at Jhelum, on the 7th of July, 1857. Lieutenant Cookes, Bengal Horse Artillery, reports, "that "about daybreak on that day I advanced my half troop at a gallop, and engaged the enemy within easy musket range. The sponge-man of one of my guns having been shot during the advance, Gunner Connolly assumed the duties of second sponge-man, and he had barely assisted in two discharges of his gun, when a musket ball through the left thigh felled him to the ground. Nothing daunted by pain and loss of blood, he was endeavouring to resume his post, when I ordered a movement in retirement, and though severely wounded, he was mounted on his horse in the gun-team, and rode to the next position which the guns took up, and manfully declined going to the rear when the necessity of his so doing was represented to him. About eleven o'clock a.m., when the guns were still in action, the same gunner, while sponging, was again knocked down by a musket ball striking him on the hip, thereby causing great faintness and partial unconsciousness, for the pain appeared excessive, and the blood flowed fast. On seeing this I gave directions for his removal out of action; but this brave man, hearing me, staggered to his feet, and said, 'No, sir, I'll not go there while I can work here;' and shortly afterwards he again resumed his post as sponge-man. Later in the afternoon of the same day my three guns were engaged at 100 yards from the walls of a village with the defenders, viz., the Fourteenth Native Infantry, mutineers, amid a storm of bullets,

which did great execution. Gunner Connolly, though suffering severely from his two previous wounds, was wielding his sponge with an energy and courage which attracted the admiration of his comrades, and while cheerfully encouraging a wounded man to hasten in bringing up the ammunition, a musket ball tore through the muscles of his right leg; but with the most undaunted bravery he struggled on; and not till he had loaded six times did this man give way, when through loss of blood he fell in my arms, and I placed him on a waggon, which shortly afterwards bore him in a state of unconsciousness from the fight."

Captain GEORGE ALEXANDER RENNY.—Date of act of bravery, 16th September, 1857.—Lieutenant-Colonel Farquhar, commanding the 1st Belooch Regiment, reports that he was in command of the troops stationed in the Delhi Magazine after its capture on the 16th of September, 1857. Early in the forenoon of that day a vigorous attack was made on the post by the enemy, and was kept up with great violence for some time without the slightest chance of success. Under cover of a heavy cross fire from the high houses on the right flank of the magazine, and from Selinghur and the Palace, the enemy advanced to the high wall of the magazine, and endeavoured to set fire to a thatched roof. The roof was partially set fire to, which was extinguished at the spot by a sepoy of the Belooch Battalion, a soldier of the 61st Regiment having in vain attempted to do so. The roof having been again set on fire, Captain Renny, with great gallantry, mounted to the top of the wall of the magazine, and flung several shells with lighted fuzes over into the midst of the enemy, which had an almost immediate effect, as the attack at once became feeble at that point, and soon after ceased there.

Sergeant BERNARD DIAMOND and Gunner RICHARD FITZ-GERALD.—Date of act of bravery, September 28, 1857.—For an act of valour performed in action against the rebels and mutineers at Boolundshuhur, on the 28th of September, 1857, when these two soldiers evinced the most determined bravery in working their gun under a very heavy fire of musketry, whereby they cleared the road of the enemy, after every other man belonging to it had been either killed or disabled by wounds.—Despatch of Major Turner, Bengal Horse Artillery, dated Boolundshuhur, October 2, 1857.

Bengal Artillery.

Lieutenant-Colonel (now Colonel) HENRY TOMBS, C.B., and Lieutenant JAMES HILLS.—Date of act of bravery, July 9th, 1857.—For very gallant conduct on the part of Lieutenant Hills before Delhi in defending the position assigned to him in case of alarm, and for noble behaviour on the part of Lieutenant-Colonel Tombs in twice coming to his subaltern's rescue, and on each occasion killing his man.—See Despatch of Lieutenant-Colonel Mackenzie, commanding 1st Brigade of Horse Artillery, dated Camp near Delhi, 10th of July, 1857, published in the Supplement to the London Gazette of the 16th of January, 1858.

Captain (now Lieut.-Colonel) WILLIAM OLPHERTS, C.B.—Date of act of bravery, 25th September, 1857.—For highly distinguished conduct on the 25th of September, 1857, when the troops penetrated into the city of Lucknow, in having charged on horseback, with Her Majesty's 90th Regiment, when, gallantly headed by Colonel Campbell, it captured two guns in the face of a heavy fire of grape, and having afterwards returned, under a severe fire of musketry, to bring up limbers and horses to carry off the captured ordnance, which he accomplished.—Extract from Field Force Orders of the late Major-General Havelock, dated 17th October, 1857.

Bombardier J. THOMAS (1st Battalion).—Date of act of bravery, 27th September, 1857.—For distinguished gallantry at Lucknow, on the 27th September, 1857, in having brought off on his back, under a heavy fire, under circumstances of considerable difficulty, a wounded soldier of the Madras Fusiliers, when the party to which he was attached was returning to the Residency from a sortie, whereby he saved him from falling into the hands of the enemy.

Lieutenant HASTINGS EDWARD HARRINGTON, Rough Rider E. JENNINGS, Gunner J. PARK, Gunner T. LAUGHNAN, and Gunner H. M'INNES.—Date of acts of bravery, from 14th to 22nd November, 1857.—Elected respectively under the 13th clause of the Royal Warrant of the 29th of January, 1856, by the officers and non-commissioned officers generally, and by the private soldiers of each troop or battery, for conspicuous gallantry at the relief of Lucknow, from the 14th to the 22nd of November, 1857.

Lieutenant FREDERICK SLEIGH ROBERTS.—Date of act of

bravery, 2nd January, 1858.—Lieutenant Roberts's gallantry has on every occasion been most marked. On following up the retreating enemy on the 2nd January, 1858, at Khodagunge, he saw in the distance two sepoys going away with a standard. Lieutenant Roberts put spurs to his horse, and overtook them just as they were about to enter a village. They immediately turned round and presented their muskets at him, and one of the men pulled the trigger, but fortunately the caps snapped, and the standard-bearer was cut down by this gallant young officer, and the standard taken possession of by him. He also, on the same day, cut down another sepoy who was standing at bay, with musket and bayonet, keeping off a sowar. Lieutenant Roberts rode to the assistance of the horseman, and rushing at the sepoy, with one blow of his sword cut him across the face, killing him on the spot.

First Bengal Engineers.

Memorandum.—Lieutenants Duncan Charles Home and Philip Salkeld, Bengal Engineers, upon whom the Victoria Cross was provisionally conferred by Major-General Sir Archdale Wilson, Bart., K.C.B., for their conspicuous bravery in the performance of the desperate duty of blowing in the Cashmere Gate of the fortress of Delhi, in broad daylight, under a heavy fire of musketry, on the morning of the 14th September, 1857, preparatory to the assault, would have been recommended to Her Majesty for confirmation in that distinction had they survived.

Lieutenant John James M'Leod Innes.—Date of act of bravery, 23rd February, 1858.—At the action at Sultanpore, Lieutenant Innes, far in advance of the leading skirmishers, was the first to secure a gun which the enemy were abandoning. Retiring from this, they rallied round another gun further back, from which the shot would, in another instant, have ploughed through our advancing columns, when Lieutenant Innes rode up, unsupported, shot the gunner who was about to apply the match, and, remaining undaunted at his post, the mark for a hundred matchlock men, who were sheltered in some adjoining huts, kept the artillerymen at bay, until assistance reached him.—Letter from Major-General Thomas Harte Franks, K.C.B., of 12th March, 1858.

Sergeant JOHN SMITH (Bengal Sappers and Miners).—Date of act of bravery, September 14th, 1857.—For conspicuous gallantry, in conjunction with Lieutenants Home and Salkeld, in the performance of the desperate duty of blowing in the Cashmere Gate of the fortress of Delhi in broad daylight, under a heavy and destructive fire of musketry, on the morning of the 14th of September, 1857, preparatory to the assault.—General Order of Major-General Sir Archdale Wilson, Bart., K.C.B., dated Head Quarters, Delhi City, September 21st, 1857,

First Bengal European Light Cavalry.

Lieutenant HUGH HENRY GOUGH.—Dates of acts of bravery, 12th November, 1857, and 25th February, 1858.—Lieutenant Gough, when in command of a party of Hodson's Horse, near Alumbagh, on the 12th of November, 1857, particularly distinguished himself by his forward bearing in charging across a swamp, and capturing two guns, although defended by a vastly superior body of the enemy. On this occasion he had his horse wounded in two places, and his turban cut through by sword cuts, whilst engaged in combat with three sepoys.—Lieutenant Gough also particularly distinguished himself near Jellalabad, Lucknow, on the 25th of February, 1858, by showing a brilliant example to his regiment, when ordered to charge the enemy's guns, and by his gallant and forward conduct he enabled them to effect their object. On this occasion he engaged himself in a series of single combats, until at length he was disabled by a musket-ball through the leg, while charging two sepoys with fixed bayonets. Lieutenant Gough on this day had two horses killed under him, a shot through his helmet and another through his scabbard, besides being severely wounded.

First Bengal European Fusiliers.

Private JOHN M'GOVERN.—Date of act of bravery, 23rd June, 1857.—For gallant conduct during the operations before Delhi, but more especially on the 23rd of June, 1857, when he carried into camp a wounded comrade under a very heavy fire from the enemy's battery, at the risk of his own life.

Sergeant J. M'GUIRE and Drummer M. RYAN.—Date of act of bravery, 14th September, 1857.—At the assault on Delhi on the

14th September, 1857, when the brigade had reached the Cabul Gate, the 1st Fusiliers and 75th Regiment and some Sikhs were waiting for orders, and some of the regiments were getting ammunition served out (three boxes of which exploded from some cause not clearly known, and two others were in a state of ignition), when Sergeant M'Guire and Drummer Ryan rushed into the burning mass, and, seizing the boxes, threw them, one after the other, over the parapet into the water. The confusion consequent on the explosion was very great, and the crowd of soldiers and native followers, who did not know where the danger lay, were rushing into certain destruction, when Sergeant M'Guire and Drummer Ryan, by their coolness and personal daring, saved the lives of many at the risk of their own.

Lieutenant Thomas Adair Butler.—Date of act of bravery, 9th March, 1858.—"Of which success the skirmishers on the other side of the river were subsequently apprized by Lieutenant Butler of the Bengal Fusiliers, who swam across the Goomtee, and, climbing the parapet, remained in that position for a considerable time under a heavy fire of musketry until the work was occupied."—Extract of Lieutenant-General Sir James Outram's Memorandum of operations carried on under his command at the siege of Lucknow, published in the Governor-General's Gazette Extraordinary of 5th April, 1858, and re-published in General Orders by the Commander-in-Chief in India on 27th December, 1858.

Fourth Bengal Native Infantry.

Lieutenant (now Captain) Frederick Robertson Aikman.—Date of act of bravery, 1st March, 1858.—This officer, commanding the 3rd Sikh Cavalry on the advanced picquet, with 100 of his men, having obtained information, just as the force marched on the morning of the 1st of March last, of the proximity, three miles off the high road, of a body of 500 rebel infantry, 200 horse, and two guns, under Moosahib Ali Chuckbdar, attacked and utterly routed them, cutting up more than 100 men, capturing two guns, and driving the survivors into and over the Goomtee. This feat was performed under every disadvantage of broken ground, and partially under the flanking fire of an adjoining fort. Lieutenant Aikman received a severe sabre cut in the face in a personal encounter with several of the enemy.

Thirteenth Bengal Native Infantry.

Lieutenant WILLIAM GEORGE CUBITT.—Date of act of bravery, 30th June, 1857.—For having, on the retreat from Chinhut, on the 30th of June, 1857, saved the lives of three men of the 32nd Regiment, at the risk of his own.

Twenty-sixth Bengal Native Infantry.

Lieutenant HANSON CHAMBERS TAYLOR JARRETT.—Date of act of bravery, 14th October, 1858.—For an act of daring bravery at the village of Baroun, on the 14th of October, 1858, on an occasion when about seventy sepoys were defending themselves in a brick building, the only approach to which was up a very narrow street, in having called on the men of his regiment to follow him, when, backed by only some four men, he made a dash at the narrow entrance, where, though a shower of balls was poured upon him, he pushed his way up to the wall of the house, and, beating up the bayoonets of the rebels with his sword, endeavoured to get in.

Thirty-seventh Bengal Native Infantry.

Sergeant-Major M. ROSAMOND.—Date of act of bravery, 4th June, 1857.—This non-commissioned officer volunteered to accompany Lieutenant Colonel Spottiswoode, commanding the 37th Regiment of Bengal Native Infantry, to the right of the lines, in order to set them on fire, with the view of driving out the sepoys, on the occasion of the outbreak at Benares on the evening of the 4th of June, 1857; and also volunteered, with Sergeant-Major Gill, of the Loodiana Regiment, to bring off Captain Brown, Pension Paymaster, his wife and infant, and also some others, from a detached bungalow into the barracks. His conduct was highly meritorious, and he has since been promoted.

Sixty-sixth (Ghoorkha) Bengal Native Infantry.

Lieutenant JOHN ADAM TYTLER.—Date of act of bravery, 10th February, 1858.—On the attacking parties approaching the enemy's position under a heavy fire of round shot, grape, and musketry, on the occasion of the action at Choopoorah, on the 10th of February last, Lieutenant Tytler dashed on horseback ahead of all, and alone, up to the enemy's guns, where he re-

mained engaged hand to hand, until they were carried by us; and where he was shot through the left arm, had a spear wound in his chest, and a ball through the right sleeve of his coat.—Letter from Captain C. C. G. Ross, commanding 66th (Ghoorkha) Regiment, to Captain Brownlow, Major of Brigade, Kemaon Field Force.

Bengal Veteran Establishment.

Captain GEORGE FORREST.—Date of act of bravery, 11th May, 1857.—For gallant conduct in the defence of the Delhi Magazine, on the 11th of May, 1857.

Captain WILLIAM RAYNOR.—Date of act of bravery, 11th May, 1857.—For gallant conduct in the defence of the Magazine at Delhi, on the 11th of May, 1857.

Commissariat Department—Bengal Establishment.

Deputy-Assistant Commissary of Ordnance JOHN BUCKLEY.—Date of act of bravery, 11th May, 1857.—For gallant conduct in the defence of the Magazine at Delhi, on the 11th of May, 1857.

Bengal Army, unattached.

Ensign (now Lieutenant) PATRICK RODDY.—Date of act of bravery, 27th September, 1858.—Major-General Sir James Hope Grant, K.C.B., commanding Oudh Force, bears testimony to the gallant conduct of Lieutenant Roddy on several occasions. One instance is particularly mentioned. On the return from Kuthirga of the Kupperthulla Contingent on the 27th of September, 1858, this officer, when engaged with the enemy, charged a rebel (armed with a percussion musket), whom the cavalry were afraid to approach, as each time they attempted to do so the rebel knelt and covered his assailant; this, however, did not deter Lieutenant Roddy, who went boldly in, and when within six yards the rebel fired, killing Lieutenant Roddy's horse, and before he could get disengaged from the horse the rebel attempted to cut him down. Lieutenant Roddy seized the rebel until he could get at his sword, when he ran the man through the body. The rebel turned out to be a subadar of the late 8th Native Infantry,—a powerful man, and a most determined character.

First Punjaub Cavalry.

Lieutenant JOHN WATSON.—Date of act of bravery, 14th November, 1857.—Lieutenant Watson, on the 14th November, with his own squadron, and that under Captain (then Lieutenant) Probyn, came upon a body of the rebel cavalry. The ressaldar in command of them,—a fine specimen of the Hindustani Mussulman —and backed up by some half dozen equally brave men, rode out to the front. Lieutenant Watson singled out this fine-looking fellow, and attacked him. The ressaldar presented his pistol at Lieutenant Watson's breast at a yard's distance, and fired, but most providentially without effect; the ball must, by accident, have previously fallen out. Lieutenant Watson ran the man through with his sword, and dismounted him; but the native officer, nothing daunted, drew his *tulwar*, and with his sowars renewed his attack upon Lieutenant Watson, who bravely defended himself until his own men joined in the *mêlée*, and utterly routed the party. In this rencontre, Lieutenant Watson received a blow on the head from a *tulwar*, another on the left arm, which severed his chain gauntlet glove, a *tulwar* cut on his right arm, which fortunately only divided the sleeve of the jacket, but disabled the arm for some time; a bullet also passed through his coat, and he received a blow on his leg, which lamed him for some days afterwards.—Despatch from Major-General Sir James Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 10th January, 1858.

Second Punjaub Cavalry.

Captain (now Major) DIGHTON MACNAGHTEN PROBYN, C.B.—Has been distinguished for gallantry and daring throughout this campaign. At the battle of Agra, when his squadron charged the rebel infantry, he was some time separated from his men, and surrounded by five or six sepoys. He defended himself from the various cuts made at him, and before his own men had joined him, had cut down two of his assailants. At another time, in single combat with a sepoy, he was wounded in the wrist by the bayonet, and his horse also was slightly wounded; but, though the sepoy fought desperately, he cut him down. The same day he singled out a standard-bearer, and, in presence of a number of the enemy, killed him, and captured the standard. These are only a few of the gallant deeds of this brave young officer.—Despatch

from Major-General Sir James Hope Grant, K.C.B., dated 10th January, 1858.

Loodiana Regiment.

Sergeant-Major PETER GILL.—Date of act of bravery, 4th June, 1857.—This non-commissioned officer also conducted himself with gallantry at Benares on the night of the 4th of June, 1857. He volunteered with Sergeant-Major Rosamond, of the 37th Regiment of Bengal Native Infantry, to bring in Captain Brown, Pension Paymaster, and his family from a detached bungalow to the barracks, as before recorded, and saved the life of the Quartermaster-Sergeant of the 25th Regiment of Bengal Native Infantry in the early part of the evening, by cutting off the head of the sepoy who had just bayoneted him. Sergeant-Major Gill states, that on the same night he faced a guard of twenty-seven men, with only a sergeant's sword; and it is also represented that he twice saved the life of Major Barrett, 27th Regiment of Bengal Native Infantry, when attacked by sepoys of his own regiment.

Twenty-fourth Bombay Native Infantry.

Lieutenant WILLIAM ALEXANDER KERR.—Date of act of bravery, July 10th, 1857.—On the breaking out of a mutiny in the 27th Bombay Native Infantry, in July, 1857, a party of the mutineers took up a position in the stronghold, or paga, near the town of Kolapore, and defended themselves to extremity. Lieutenant Kerr, of the Southern Mahratta Irregular Horse, took a prominent share of the attack on the position, and at the moment when its capture was of great public importance, he made a dash at one of the gateways with some dismounted horsemen, and forced an entrance by breaking down the gate. The attack was completely successful, and the defenders were either killed, wounded, or captured, a result that may with perfect justice be attributed to Lieutenant Kerr's dashing and devoted bravery.—Letter from the Political Superintendent at Kolapore to the Adjutant-General of the Army, dated September 10th, 1857.

First Madras Fusiliers.

Sergeant PATRICK MAHONEY.—Date of act of bravery, 21st September, 1857.—For distinguished gallantry (whilst doing duty with the Volunteer Cavalry) in aiding in the capture of the regi-

mental colour of the 1st Regiment Native Infantry, at Mungulwar, on the 21st of September, 1857.—Extract from Field Force Orders of the late Major-General Havelock, dated 17th October, 1857.

Private JOHN RYAN.—Date of act of bravery, 26th September, 1857.—In addition to the act described at page 265 (Fifth Foot), Private Ryan distinguished himself throughout the day by his intrepidity, and especially devoted himself to rescuing the wounded in the neighbourhood from being massacred. He was most anxious to visit every dooly.—Extract from Divisional Orders of Major-General Sir James Outram, G.C.B., dated 14th October, 1857.

Private THOMAS DUFFY.—For his cool intrepidity and daring skill, whereby a 24-pounder gun was saved from falling into the hands of the enemy.—Extract from Divisional Orders of Major-General Sir James Outram, G.C.B., dated 16th October, 1857.

Private J. SMITH.—Date of act of bravery, 16th November, 1857.—For having been one of the first to try and enter the gateway on the north side of the Secundra Bagh. On the gateway being burst open, he was one of the first to enter, and was surrounded by the enemy. He received a sword-cut on the head, a bayonet wound on the left side, and a contusion from the butt end of a musket on the right shoulder, notwithstanding which he fought his way out and continued to perform his duties for the rest of the day. Elected by the private soldiers of the detachment, 1st Madras Fusiliers.

The Victoria Cross has recently been accorded to the two civilians mentioned on the following page, for services in India:—

War Office, 6th July, 1859.

THE QUEEN having been graciously pleased, by a Warrant under Her Royal Sign Manual, bearing date the 13th of December, 1858, to declare that non-military persons who, as Volunteers, have borne arms against the Mutineers, both at Lucknow and elsewhere, during the late operations in India, shall be

considered as eligible to receive the Decoration of the Victoria Cross, subject to the rules and ordinances already made and ordained for the government thereof, provided that it be established in any case that the person was serving under the orders of a General or other Officer in command of troops in the field when he performed the act of bravery for which it is proposed to confer the Decoration; Her Majesty has accordingly been pleased to signify her intention to confer this high distinction on the under-mentioned Gentlemen, whose claims to the same have been submitted for Her Majesty's approval, on account of acts of bravery performed by them in India, as recorded against their names, viz.:—

Mr. THOMAS HENRY KAVANAGH, Assistant Commissioner in Oude.—Date of act of bravery, 8th November, 1857.—On the 8th of November, 1857, Mr. Kavanagh, then serving under the orders of Lieutenant-General Sir James Outram, in Lucknow, volunteered on the dangerous duty of proceeding through the city to the camp of the Commander-in-Chief, for the purpose of guiding the relieving force to the beleaguered garrison in the Residency,—a task which he performed with chivalrous gallantry and devotion.

Mr. Ross Lowis MANGLES, of the Bengal Civil Service, Assistant Magistrate at Patna.—Date of act of bravery, 30th July, 1857.—Mr. Mangles volunteered and served with the force, consisting of detachments of Her Majesty's 10th and 37th Regiments, and some native troops, despatched to the relief of Arrah, in July, 1857, under the command of Captain Dunbar, of the 10th Regiment. The force fell into an ambuscade on the night of the 29th of July, 1857, and during the retreat on the next morning, Mr. Mangles, with signal gallantry and generous self-devotion, and notwithstanding that he had himself been previously wounded, carried for several miles, out of action, a wounded soldier of Her Majesty's 37th Regiment, after binding up his wounds under a murderous fire, which killed or wounded almost the whole detachment; and he bore him in safety to the boats.

MILITARY STUDIES.

" Have I not heard great ordnance in the field,
And heaven's artillery thunder in the skies ?
Have I not in a pitched battle heard
Loud 'larums, neighing steeds, and trumpets' clang ?"

TAMING OF THE SHREW.

MILITARY STUDIES.

SHAKSPERE.

LORD CAMPBELL has recently written a pamphlet to show that "Shakspere's legal acquirements" must have been gained by the poet having passed some of his time in an attorney's office; and the Rev. T. R. Eaton, M.A., has lately published a work entitled "Shakspere and the Bible," in which many of the celebrated passages are traced to parallel ones in Holy Writ. J. C. Bucknill, M.D., in "The Psychology of Shakspere," has exhibited the poet's knowledge of mental disease. The following selections from his works are made to prove that our great dramatist also possessed *military* acquirements. Whether he had ever borne arms in his youth, like Ben Jonson, may be problematical; but Mrs. Green published, in August 1857, a "Calendar of State Papers," illustrative of the reign of James I., in which was a certificate, dated 23rd of September, 1605 (the Gunpowder Plot year), under the hands of Sir Fulke Greville, Sir Edward Greville, and Thomas Spencer, of the names and arms of trained soldiers, what in these days would be designated trained militia; in this was the name of WILLIAM SHAKSPERE, and the musters being for the hundred of Barlickway (in which Stratford on Avon is situated), in the county

of Warwick, there can scarcely be a doubt that this was the immortal bard. The warlike ardour displayed in his works, whether the result of actual service or not, must ever make his productions full of delight to the military reader; no poet, indeed, has ever clothed in such glowing language the "pride, pomp, and circumstance of glorious war." Whether lawyer, doctor, or soldier, Shakspere knew, to quote his own words,

> "All qualities with a learned spirit
> Of human dealings."

In the "Comedy of Errors" (Act iv., Scene 3) occurs the phrase "*sets up his rest,*" in allusion to the matchlock of that day.

"The soldier's music and the rites of war," are commanded by *Fortinbras* for *Hamlet*, in the concluding portion of that tragedy; a technical expression occurs in the same play, in the Prince's letter to *Horatio*, wherein he speaks of words (Act iv., Scene 6),

> "Much too light for the *bore* of the matter."

In Act iii., Scene 4, *Hamlet* alludes to

> "The engineer
> Hoist with his own petar."

No play contains more military allusions than "Othello." *Iago's* description of *Cassio* is the first.

> "That never set a squadron in the field,
> Nor the division of a battle knows
> More than a spinster;"

and he continues these "epithets of war" when he adds—

> "He, in good time, must his *lieutenant* be,
> And I (God bless the mark!) his Moorship's *ancient.*"

This same *Iago* uses the term "*cashier'd*" more than once; *Bardolph*, in the "Merry Wives of Windsor," hath also this word cashier'd; and one of the servants of *Varro*, in "Timon of Athens," asks "What does his cashier'd worship mutter?" Iago is friendly to "*preferment*," going by the "*old gradation*," and speaks of showing "out a *flag* and sign of love." In Act ii., Scene 3, he thinks *Desdemona's* eye

> "Sounds a *parley* of provocation,"

and her voice is compared to "*an alarm* to love."

The "plumed troop," "the neighing steed," "the shrill trump," "the spirit-stirring drum," "the ear-piercing fife," and, above all, "the royal banner," prove how conversant Shakspere was with the phraseology and the thoughts of a soldier; like the wise and foreseeing general does *Othello* administer his reprimand (Act ii., Scene 3) to the night-brawlers,

> "What! in a town of war,
> Yet wild, the people's hearts brimful of fear,
> To manage private and domestic quarrel,
> In night, and on the court and guard of safety!"

In "Othello," what a powerful example of the remorse arising from drunkenness is shown in the sorrow of *Cassio*. Unfortunately this vice is but too prevalent, not only in the army, but in other portions of the community, and it is astonishing how any one can give himself to such wretched debauchery after an acquaintance with this tragedy, which contains as fine a homily as can be conceived against so debasing a propensity. It occurs in Act ii., Scene 3, and it seems scarcely necessary to premise that *Cassio* has been dis-

missed from his post for drunkenness, and the sense of shame has half restored him to a state of consciousness. When *Cassio*, prior to this, hopes to be saved, and *Iago* expresses a like desire, the reply, showing the distinction of rank, is, "Ay, but, by your leave, not before me; the lieutenant is to be saved before the ancient." This is the old term for ensign.

"*Iago.* What, are you hurt, lieutenant?

Cas. Ay, past all surgery.

Iago. Marry, heaven forbid!

Cas. Reputation, reputation, reputation! O, I have lost my reputation! I have lost the immortal part, sir, of myself, and what remains is bestial.—My reputation, Iago, my reputation.

Iago. As I am an honest man, I thought you had received some bodily wound; there is more offence in that, than in reputation. Reputation is an idle and most false imposition; oft got without merit, and lost without deserving. You have lost no reputation at all, unless you repute yourself such a loser. What, man! there are ways to recover the general again: You are but now cast in his mood, a punishment more in policy than in malice; even so as one would beat his offenceless dog, to affright an imperious lion: sue to him again, and he is yours.

Cas. I will rather sue to be despised, than to deceive so good a commander, with so slight, so drunken, and so indiscreet an officer. Drunk? and speak parrot? and squabble? swagger? swear? and discourse fustian with one's own shadow?—O thou invisible spirit of wine, if thou hast no name to be known by, let us call thee—devil!

Iago. What was he that you followed with your sword? What had he done to you?

Cas. I know not.

Iago. Is it possible?

Cas. I remember a mass of things, but nothing distinctly; a quarrel, but nothing wherefore.—O, that men should put an enemy in their mouths, to steal away their brains! that we should, with joy, revel, pleasure, and applause, transform ourselves into beasts!

Iago. Why, but you are now well enough: How came you thus recovered?

Cas. It hath pleased the devil drunkenness to give place to the devil wrath: one unperfectness shows me another, to make me frankly despise myself.

Iago. Come, you are too severe a moraler: As the time, the place, and the condition of this country stands, I could heartily wish this had not befallen; but, since it is as it is, mend it for your own good.

Cas. I will ask him for my place again; he shall tell me I am a drunkard! Had I as many mouths as Hydra, such an answer would stop them all. To be now a sensible man, by and by a fool, and presently a beast! O strange!—Every inordinate cup is unblessed, and the ingredient is a devil."

How soldierlike is *Othello's* description of his sword:—

> " *Oth.* Behold! I have a weapon;
> A better never did itself sustain
> Upon a soldier's thigh: I have seen the day,
> That with this little arm, and this good sword,
> I have made my way through more impediments
> Than twenty times your stop."

Unfortunately these extracts only show imperfectly the military spirit embodied in this wondrous tragedy, for *Othello*, *Iago*, and *Cassio* all breathe of the camp.

In "Troilus and Cressida" there are images of a more pristine era of warfare; *Ulysses* (Act i., Scene 3), in a lengthened speech, says:—

> " Now play him me, Patroclus,
> Arming to answer in a night alarm.
> And with a palsy-fumbling on his gorget,
> Shake in and out the rivet."

And quoting again from *Ulysses*:—

"So that the *ram*, that batters down the wall,
For the great swing and rudeness of his poize,
They place before his hand that made the engine."

In Act iii., Scene 3, *Ulysses* says:—

"Or, like a gallant horse fallen in first rank,
Lie there for pavement to the abject rear,
O'errun and trampled on."

In Act v., Scene 3, *Cassandra* speaks of "notes of *sally*," and *Troilus* of the "fiery truncheon." Whilst in Scene 6, *Hector* exclaims:—

"I like thy armour well;
I'll frush it, and unlock the rivets all,
But I'll be master of it."

And, in Scene 9:—

"*Achilles.* Hark! a retreat upon our Grecian part.
Myrmidon. The Trojan trumpets sound the like, my lord.
Achilles. The dragon wing of night o'erspreads the earth,
And, *stickler* like, the armies separate."

Sticklers were arbitrators, judges, or sidesmen.

In "Love's Labour's Lost (last Scene of Act iii.), *Biron* makes allusion to "*a corporal of his field;*" the term "corporal" was formerly appropriated to a liberal military rank. In the armament sent by Queen Elizabeth to aid the Scots against the French, in 1560, Holinshed speaks of the corporals, whereby he means captains, they being next mentioned to the majors. These were called "corporals of the field," they held equal rank to a captain of horse, and their duty was similar to that of an aide-de-camp at present.

In "Richard III.," Act i., Scene 1, *Gloster* soliloquizes:—

"Now are our brows bound with victorious wreaths;
Our bruised arms hung up for monuments;
Our stern alarums chang'd to merry meetings,
Our dreadful marches to delightful measures."

The *Friar*, in "Romeo and Juliet (Act iii., Scene 3), in administering reproof to *Romeo*, has this comparison:—

"Like powder in a skilless soldier's flask,
Is set on fire by thine own ignorance,
And thou dismember'd with thine own defence."

Evidently in allusion to the lighted match suspended at the belts of the matchlockmen, in close contiguity to the powder-flask. In Act v., Scene 3, *Romeo* speaks of

"Beauty's *ensign* yet
Is crimson in thy lips, and in thy cheeks,
And death's pale *flag is not advanced there*."

Fenton, in the "Merry Wives of Windsor" (Act iii., Scene 4), says "I must advance the colours of my love."

Benedick in "Much Ado About Nothing" (Act ii., Scene 1), inquires of *Claudio* whether the willow garland is to be worn "under your arm like a lieutenant's scarf?"

What a truthful and vivid picture is given, at the commencement of the fourth act, by the Chorus in "Henry V.," of the camp at Agincourt.

"Now entertain conjecture of a time,
When creeping murmur, and the poring dark,
Fills the wide vessel of the universe.
From camp to camp, through the foul womb of night,
The hum of either army stilly sounds,
That the fix'd sentinels almost receive
The secret whispers of each other's watch:

Fire answers fire; and through their paly flames
Each battle sees the other's umber'd face:
Steed threatens steed, in high and boastful neighs,
Piercing the night's dull ear; and from the tents,
The armourers, accomplishing the knights,
With busy hammers closing rivets up,
Give dreadful note of preparation.
The country cocks do crow, the clocks do toll,
And the third hour of drowsy morning name.
Proud of their numbers, and secure in soul,
The confident and over-lusty French
Do the low-rated English play at dice;
And chide the cripple tardy-gaited night,
Who, like a foul and ugly witch, doth limp
So tediously away. The poor condemned English,
Like sacrifices, by their watchful fires
Sit patiently, and inly ruminate
The morning's danger; and their gesture sad,
Investing lank-lean cheeks, and war-worn coats,
Presenteth them unto the gazing moon
So many horrid ghosts. O, now, who will behold
The royal captain of this ruin'd band,
Walking from watch to watch, from tent to tent,
Let him cry—"Praise and glory on his head!"
For forth he goes, and visits all his host;
Bids them good-morrow, with a modest smile;
And calls them—brothers, friends, and countrymen.
Upon his royal face there is no note
How dread an army hath enrounded him;
Nor doth he dedicate one jot of colour
Unto the weary and all-watched night;
But freshly looks, and overbears attaint
With cheerful semblance, and sweet majesty;
That every wretch, pining and pale before,
Beholding him, plucks comfort from his looks."

A good military maxim is that expressed by the *King* in the commencing speech of Act iv.:—

"Gloster, 'tis true, that we are in great danger;
The greater therefore should our courage be."

The following conversation between the soldiers and *Henry V.*, on the eve of the battle of Agincourt, is a fine military study, and also an admirable specimen of soldierlike morality. It occurs in Act iv., Scene 1, of this play:—

"*Enter* BATES, COURT, *and* WILLIAMS.

"*Court.* Brother John Bates, is not that the morning which breaks yonder?

Bates. I think it be: but we have no great cause to desire the approach of day.

Will. We see yonder the beginning of the day, but, I think, we shall never see the end of it.—Who goes there?

K. Hen. A friend.

Will. Under what captain serve you?

K. Hen. Under Sir Thomas Erpingham.

Will. A good old commander, and a most kind gentleman: I pray you, what thinks he of our estate?

K. Hen. Even as men wrecked upon a sand, that look to be washed off the next tide.

Bates. He hath not told his thought to the king?

K. Hen. No; nor it is not meet he should. For, though I speak it to you, I think, the king is but a man, as I am; the violet smells to him, as it doth to me; the element shows to him, as it doth to me; all his senses have but human conditions: his ceremonies laid by, in his nakedness he appears but a man; and though his affections are higher mounted than ours, yet, when they stoop, they stoop with the like wing; therefore when he sees reason of fears, as we do, his fears, out of doubt, be of the same relish as ours are: Yet, in reason, no man should possess him with any appearance of fear, lest he, by showing it, should dishearten his army.

Bates. He may show what outward courage he will: but, I believe, as cold a night as 'tis, he could wish himself in the Thames

up to the neck; and so I would he were, and I by him, at all adventures, so we were quit here.

K. Hen. By my troth, I will speak my conscience of the king; I think he would not wish himself anywhere but where he is.

Bates. Then, 'would he were here alone; so should he be sure to be ransomed, and a many poor men's lives saved.

K. Hen. I dare say, you love him not so ill, to wish him here alone: howsoever you speak this, to feel other men's minds: Methinks, I could not die anywhere so contented, as in the king's company; his cause being just, and his quarrel honourable.

Will. That's more than we know.

Bates. Ay, or more than we should seek after; for we know enough, if we know we are the king's subjects; if his cause be wrong, our obedience to the king wipes the crime of it out of us.

Will. But if the cause be not good, the king himself hath a heavy reckoning to make; when all those legs, and arms, and heads, chopped off in a battle, shall join together at the latter day, and cry all—'We died at such a place;' some, swearing; some, crying for a surgeon; some, upon their wives left poor behind them; some, upon the debts they owe; some, upon their children rawly left. I am afeard there are few die well, that die in battle; for how can they charitably dispose of anything, when blood is their argument? Now, if these men do not die well, it will be a black matter for the king that led them to it; whom to disobey, were against all proportion of subjection.

K. Hen. So, if a son, that is by his father sent about merchandise, do sinfully miscarry upon the sea, the imputation of his wickedness, by your rule, should be imposed upon his father that sent him: or if a servant, under his master's command, transporting a sum of money, be assailed by robbers, and die in many irreconciled iniquities, you may call the business of the master the author of the servant's damnation:—But this is not so: the king is not bound to answer the particular endings of his soldiers, the father of his son, nor the master of his servant; for they purpose not their death, when they purpose their services. Besides, there is no king, be his cause never so spotless, if it come to the arbitrement of swords, can try it out with all unspotted soldiers. Some, peradventure, have on them the

guilt of premeditated and contrived murder; some, of beguiling virgins with the broken seals of perjury; some, making the wars their bulwark, that have before gored the gentle bosom of peace with pillage and robbery. Now, if these men have defeated the law, and outrun native punishment, though they can outstrip men, they have no wings to fly from God: war is his beadle, war is his vengeance; so that here men are punished, for before-breach of the king's laws, in now the king's quarrel: where they feared the death, they have borne life away; and where they would be safe, they perish: Then if they die unprovided, no more is the king guilty of their damnation, than he was before guilty of those impieties for the which they are now visited. Every subject's duty is the king's; but every subject's soul is his own. Therefore should every soldier in the wars do as every sick man in his bed, wash every mote out of his conscience: and dying so, death is to him advantage; or not dying, the time was blessedly lost, wherein such preparation was gained: and, in him that escapes, it were not sin to think, that making God so free an offer, he let him outlive that day to see his greatness, and to teach others how they should prepare.

Will. 'T is certain, every man that dies ill, the ill is upon his own head, the king is not to answer for it.

Bates. I do not desire he should answer for me; and yet I determine to fight lustily for him.

K. Hen. I myself heard the king say, he would not be ransomed.

Will. Ay, he said so, to make us fight cheerfully: but, when our throats are cut, he may be ransomed, and we ne'er the wiser.

K. Hen. If I live to see it, I will never trust his word after.

Will. 'Mass, you'll pay him then! That's a perilous shot out of an elder gun, that a poor and private displeasure can do against a monarch! you may as well go about to turn the sun to ice, with fanning in his face with a peacock's feather. You'll never trust his word after! come, 'tis a foolish saying.

K. Hen. Your reproof is something too round; I should be angry with you, if the time were convenient.

Will. Let it be a quarrel between us, if you live.

K. Hen. I embrace it.

Will. How shall I know thee again?

K. Hen. Give me any gage of thine, and I will wear it in my bonnet: then, if ever thou darest acknowledge it, I will make it my quarrel.

Will. Here's my glove; give me another of thine.

K. Hen. There.

Will. This will I also wear in my cap: if ever thou come to me and say, after to-morrow, 'This is my glove,' by this hand, I will take thee a box on the ear.

K. Hen. If ever I live to see it, I will challenge it.

Will. Thou darest as well be hanged.

K. Hen. Well, I will do it, though I take thee in the king's company.

Will. Keep thy word: fare thee well.

Bates. Be friends, you English fools, be friends: we have French quarrels enough, if you could tell how to reckon.

K. Hen. Indeed, the French may lay twenty French crowns to one, they will beat us; for they bear them on their shoulders: But it is no English treason, to cut French crowns; and, to-morrow, the king himself will be a clipper.

[*Exeunt* Soldiers.

Upon the king! let us our lives, our souls,
Our debts, our careful wives,
Our children, and our sins, lay on the king;—
We must bear all.
O hard condition! twin-born with greatness,
Subjected to the breath of every fool, whose sense
No more can feel but his own wringing!
What infinite heart's ease must kings neglect,
That private men enjoy?
And what have kings, that privates have not too,
Save ceremony, save general ceremony?
And what art thou, thou idle ceremony?
What kind of god art thou, that suffer'st more
Of mortal griefs, than do thy worshippers?
What are thy rents? what are thy comings-in?
O ceremony, show me but thy worth!

What is the soul of adoration?
Art thou aught else but place, degree, and form,
Creating awe and fear in other men?
Wherein thou art less happy being fear'd
Than they in fearing.
What drink'st thou oft, instead of homage sweet,
But poisoned flattery? O, be sick, great greatness,
And bid thy ceremony give thee cure!
Think'st thou, the fiery fever will go out
With titles blown from adulation?
Will it give place to flexure and low bending?
Canst thou, when thou command'st the beggar's knee,
Command the health of it? No, thou proud dream,
That play'st so subtly with a king's repose;
I am a king, that find thee; and I know,
'Tis not the balm, the sceptre, and the ball,
The sword, the mace, the crown imperial,
The intertissued robe of gold and pearl,
The farced title running 'fore the king,
The throne he sits on, nor the tide of pomp
That beats upon the high shore of this world,
No, not all these, thrice-gorgeous ceremony,
Not all these, laid in bed majestical,
Can sleep so soundly as the wretched slave;
Who, with a body fill'd, and vacant mind,
Gets him to rest, cramm'd with distressful bread;
Never sees horrid night, the child of hell;
But, like a lackey, from the rise to set,
Sweats in the eye of Phœbus, and all night
Sleeps in Elysium; next day, after dawn,
Doth rise, and help Hyperion to his horse;
And follows so the ever-running year,
With profitable labour, to his grave:
And, but for ceremony, such a wretch,
Winding up days with toil and nights with sleep,
Had the forehand and vantage of a king.
The slave, a member of the country's peace,
Enjoys it; but in gross brain little wots,

What watch the king keeps to maintain the peace,
Whose hours the peasant best advantages."

When was there ever a more inspiriting speech (Act iv., Scene 3) than that of the *King* on hearing the wish from *Westmoreland* for

" But one ten thousand of those men in England,
That do no work to-day!
K. Hen. What's he, that wishes so?
My cousin Westmoreland?—No, my fair cousin:
If we are marked to die, we are enow
To do our country loss; and if to live,
The fewer men, the greater share of honour.
God's will! I pray thee, wish not one man more.
By Jove, I am not covetous for gold;
Nor care I, who doth feed upon my cost;
It yearns me not, if men my garments wear;
Such outward things dwell not in my desires:
But, if it be a sin to covet honour,
I am the most offending soul alive.
No, faith, my coz, wish not a man from England:
God's peace! I would not lose so great an honour,
As one man more, methinks, would share from me,
For the best hope I have. O, do not wish one more.
Rather proclaim it, Westmoreland, through my host,
That he, which hath no stomach to this fight,
Let him depart; his passport shall be made,
And crowns for convoy put into his purse:
We would not die in that man's company,
That fears his fellowship to die with us.
This day is call'd—the feast of Crispian:
He, that outlives this day, and comes safe home,
Will stand a tip-toe when this day is nam'd,
And rouse him at the name of Crispian.
He, that shall live this day, and see old age,
Will yearly on the vigil feast his friends,
And say,—'To-morrow is St. Crispian:'
Then will he strip his sleeve, and show his scars,
And say, 'these wounds I had on Crispin's day.'

Old men forget; yet all shall be forgot,
But he'll remember, with advantages,
What feats he did that day: Then shall our names,
Familiar in their mouths, as household words,—
Harry the king, Bedford and Exeter,
Warwick and Talbot, Salisbury and Gloster,—
Be in their flowing cups freshly remember'd:
This story shall the good man teach his son;
And Crispin Crispian shall ne'er go by,
From this day to the ending of the world,
But we in it shall be remembered:
We few, we happy few, we band of brothers;
For he, to-day that sheds his blood with me,
Shall be my brother; be he ne'er so vile,
This day shall gentle his condition:
And gentlemen in England, now a-bed,
Shall think themselves accurs'd, they were not here;
And hold their manhoods cheap, while any speaks,
That fought with us upon St. Crispin's day."

In the debates in Parliament during the first Sikh war, Lord John Russell forcibly used an expression from this play; speaking of Moodkee, he remarked, that small as the British force then was, there were none amongst the soldiers who would wish for one man more from England.

A very different spectacle was exhibited on the plains of Agincourt, on the 17th of May, 1816, when the Twelfth, or Prince of Wales' Light Dragoons, which formed part of the army of occupation, assembled on this memorable field in order that the Waterloo medals might be distributed to the officers and men.

In Act iv., Scene 6, occurs that pathetic description of the death of the *Duke of York* and the *Earl of Suffolk*:—

"*K. Hen.* Well have we done, thrice-valiant countrymen:
But all's not done, yet keep the French the field.
Exe. The Duke of York commends him to your majesty.
K. Hen. Lives he, good uncle? thrice within this hour,
I saw him down; thrice up again, and fighting;
From helmet to the spur, all blood he was.
Exe. In which array (brave soldier,) doth he lie,
Larding the plain: and by his bloody side,
(Yoke-fellow to his honour-owing wounds,)
The noble earl of Suffolk also lies.
Suffolk first died: and York, all haggled over,
Comes to him, where in gore he lay insteep'd,
And takes him by the beard; kisses the gashes,
That bloodily did yawn upon his face;
And cries aloud,—'Tarry, dear cousin Suffolk!
My soul shall thine keep company to heaven:
Tarry, sweet soul, for mine, then fly a-breast;
As, in this glorious and well-foughten field,
We kept together in our chivalry!"
Upon these words I came, and cheer'd him up:
He smil'd me in the face, raught me his hand,
And with a feeble gripe, says,—'Dear, my lord,
Commend my service to my sovereign.'
So did he turn, and over Suffolk's neck
He threw his wounded arm, and kiss'd his lips;
And so, espous'd to death, with blood he seal'd
A testament of noble-ending love.
The pretty and sweeet manner of it forc'd
Those waters from me, which I would have stopp'd;
But I had not so much of man in me,
But all my mother came into mine eyes,
And gave me up to tears.
K. Hen. I blame you not;
For, hearing this, I must perforce compound
With mistful eyes, or they will issue too.— [*Alarum.*
But, hark! what new alarum is this same?—
The French have reinforc'd their scatter'd men:—
Then every soldier kill his prisoners;
Give the word through." [*Exeunt.*

A counterpart to this pathetic episode may be found in modern days, as will be seen in the following incident, which occurred at the Campo Mayor affair, on the 25th of March, 1811, from the journal of an officer, published in Clarke's "Life of the Duke of Wellington:"—"Yesterday a French captain of dragoons brought over a trumpet, demanding permission to search amongst the dead for his colonel. His regiment was a fine one, with bright brass helmets and black horse-hair, exactly like what the old Romans are depicted with. It was truly a bloody scene, being almost all sabre wounds. It was long before we could find the French colonel, for he was lying on his face, his naked body weltering in blood; and as soon as he was turned up, the officer knew him: he gave a sort of scream and sprang off his horse, dashed his helmet on the ground, knelt by the body, took the bloody hand and kissed it many times in an agony of grief: it was an affecting and awful scene. I suppose there were about six hundred naked dead bodies lying on the ground at one view. The French colonel was killed by a corporal of the Thirteenth. This corporal had killed one of his men, and he was so enraged, that he sallied out himself and attacked the corporal, who was well mounted and a good swordsman, as was the colonel himself. Both defended for some time; the corporal cut him twice across the face; his helmet came off at the second, when the corporal slew him by a cut which nearly cleft his skull asunder, cutting in as deep as the nose through the brain."

Antony, in "Julius Cæsar," will "cry *Havock*, and let slip the dogs of war." This cry of "havock" is of some import, for the ordinances of Richard II. award

"that they who shall begin the cry of 'havock' shall be beheaded, and their bodies afterwards hanged up by the arms."

And in the ordinances of Henry V. it is enjoined: "If anyone shall be found to have in any manner begun the clamour called 'havock,' without our special license, he shall be punished with death, and his followers with arrest of body and goods."

Nearly every nation had the custom of commencing the attack with loud shouts called cries of war, or of arms. These shouts were meant to terrify the foe; to occupy the minds of the soldiers; and prevent their hearing the shouts of the enemy. Froissart says, that "at the battle of Cressy, fifteen thousand Genoese archers began to yell in a most frightful manner, to terrify the English." In these cries every nation, and almost every leader, had their peculiar word or sentence, which also served as a kind of watchword to distinguish friends from foes; cries of arms were likewise used to rally broken squadrons, especially when their banner was in danger.

The ancient English cry was "St. George." This was in such estimation, that a military writer, Davis, in the beginning of the seventeenth century, inserts the observance of it among the military laws, to the obedience of which he would have all soldiers sworn. "Item," says he, "that all soldiers entering into battle, assault, skirmish, or other actions of arms, shall have for their common cry and word, '*St. George! St. George!* forward, or upon them, St. George!' whereby the soldier is much comforted, and the enemy dismayed, by calling to mind the ancient valour of England, which, with that name, had been so often

victorious; therefore, he that shall maliciously omit it, shall be punished for his obstinacie."

Henry V. (in Act iii. Scene 1), when before Harfleur, uses the cry of St. George, in that memorable speech of:—

"Once more unto the breach, dear friends, once more;
Or close the wall up with our English dead!
In peace, there's nothing so becomes a man,
As modest stillness, and humility:
But when the blast of war blows in our ears,
Then imitate the action of the tiger;
Stiffen the sinews, summon up the blood,
Disguise fair nature with hard-favour'd rage:
Then lend the eye a terrible aspect;
Let it pry through the portage of the head,
Like the brass cannon; let the brow o'erwhelm it,
As fearfully, as doth a galled rock
O'erhang and jutty his confounded base,
Swill'd with the wild and wasteful ocean.
Now set the teeth, and stretch the nostril wide;
Hold hard the breath, and bend up every spirit
To his full height!—On, on, you noblest English,
Whose blood is set from fathers of war-proof!
Fathers, that, like so many Alexanders,
Have, in these parts, from morn till even fought,
And sheath'd their swords for lack of argument.
Dishonour not your mothers; now attest,
That those, whom you call'd fathers, did beget you!
Be copy now to men of grosser blood,
And teach them how to war!—And you, good yeomen,
Whose limbs were made in England, show us here
The mettle of your pasture; let us swear
That you are worth your breeding: which I doubt not;
For there is none of you so mean and base,
That hath not noble lustre in your eyes.
I see you stand like greyhounds in the slips,
Straining upon the start. The game's a-foot;

Follow your spirit: and, upon this charge,
Cry—'God for Harry! England! and Saint George!'"

The muster-book and the roll are well known by Shakspere, as witness the enlistment of recruits in "Henry IV." (Part 2, Act iii., Scene 2):—

"*Shallow.* Where's the roll? Where's the roll? Where's the roll?"

Falstaff will have *Shadow*, because he will serve for summer, and because they "have a number of shadows to fill up the muster-book."

False musters were not, at this date, therefore unknown. How wittily doth the fat knight in the same scene let off the recruits that will pay to be free:—

"*Fal.* Come, sir, which men shall I have?

Shal. Four of which you please.

Bard. Sir, a word with you:—I have three pound to free Mouldy and Bull-calf.

Fal. Go to; well.

Shal. Come, Sir John, which four will you have?

Fal. Do you choose for me.

Shal. Marry, then,—Mouldy, Bull-calf, Feeble, and Shadow.

Fal. Mouldy and Bull-calf:—For you, Mouldy, stay at home still; you are past service; and, for your part, Bull-calf, —grow till you come unto it; I will none of you.

Shal. Sir John, Sir John, do not yourself wrong; they are your likeliest men, and I would have you served with the best.

Fal. Will you tell me, Master Shallow, how to choose a man? Care I for the limb, the thewes, the stature, bulk, and big assemblance of a man! Give me the spirit, Master Shallow.—Here's Wart;—you see what a ragged appearance it is: he shall charge you, and discharge you, with the motion of a pewterer's hammer; come off, and on, swifter than he that gibbets on the brewer's bucket. And this same half-faced fellow, Shadow,—

give me this man; he presents no mark to the enemy; the foeman may with as great aim level at the edge of a penknife: And, for a retreat, how swiftly will this Feeble, the woman's tailor, run off? O, give me the spare men, and spare me the great ones.—Put me a caliver into Wart's hand, Bardolph."

In "Henry VI." (Part 1, Act i., Scene 4), *Talbot* uses the phrase, "*a guard of chosen shot*":—

"*Sal.* Yet tell'st thou not how thou wert entertain'd.
Tal. With scoffs, and scorns, and contumelious taunts.
In open market-place produc'd they me,
To be a public spectacle to all:
'Here,' said they, 'is the terror of the French,
The scarecrow that affrights our children so.'
Then broke I from the officers that led me;
And with my nails digg'd stones out of the ground,
To hurl at the beholders of my shame.
My grisly countenance made others fly;
None durst come near, for fear of sudden death.
In iron walls they deem'd me not secure;
So great fear of my name 'mongst them was spread,
That they suppos'd, I could rend bars of steel,
And spurn in pieces posts of adamant:
Wherefore a *guard of chosen shot* I had,
That walk'd about me every minute-while;
And if I did but stir out of my bed,
Ready they were to shoot me to the heart."

In Queen Elizabeth's time, each company of infantry generally consisted of men armed five different ways; forty in every hundred were "*men-at-arms*," and sixty "*shot*;" the former were ten halberdiers, or battle-axe men, and thirty pikemen; and the "*shot*" were twenty archers, twenty musketeers, and a like number of harquebusiers, and each man carried, in addition to his principal weapon, a sword and dagger.

The *Sir John Fastolfe* of "Henry VI." is a craven knight; this is quite a distinct character from the witty *Falstaff;* his punishment is summary, as will be seen in the accompanying extract from Act iv., Scene 1, of "Henry VI.," Part 1:—

"*Enter* SIR JOHN FASTOLFE.

"*Fast.* My gracious sovereign, as I rode from Calais,
To haste unto your coronation,
A letter was deliver'd to my hands,
Writ to your grace from the Duke of Burgundy.

Talbot. Shame to the duke of Burgundy, and thee!
I vow'd, base knight, when I did meet thee next,
To tear the garter from thy craven's leg,
[*Plucking it off.*
(Which I have done) because unworthily
Thou wast installed in that high degree.—
Pardon me, princely Henry, and the rest:
This dastard, at the battle of Patay,
When but in all I was six thousand strong,
And that the French were almost ten to one,—
Before we met, or that a stroke was given,
Like to a trusty squire, did run away;
In which assault we lost twelve hundred men;
Myself, and divers gentlemen beside,
Were there surpris'd, and taken prisoners.
Then judge, great lords, if I have done amiss;
Or whether that such cowards ought to wear
This ornament of knighthood, yea, or no.

Gloster. To say the truth, this fact was infamous,
And ill beseeming any common man;
Much more a knight, a captain, and a leader.

Tal. When first this order was ordain'd, my lords,
Knights of the garter were of noble birth;
Valiant, and virtuous, full of haughty courage.
Such as were grown to credit by the wars;
Not fearing death, nor shrinking for distress,
But always resolute in most extremes.

He then, that is not furnish'd in this sort,
Doth but usurp the sacred name of knight,
Profaning this most honourable order;
And should (if I were worthy to be judge,)
Be quite degraded, like a hedge-born swain
That doth presume to boast of gentle blood.
K. Hen. Stain to thy countrymen! thou hear'st thy doom:
Be packing therefore, thou that wast a knight;
Henceforth we banish thee, on pain of death.—
[*Exit* FASTOLFE."

In this play there is a manly sentiment placed in the mouth of *Charles the Dauphin*, afterwards king of France. It occurs when it is proposed to hack the bones asunder of the gallant *Talbot* and his no less dauntless son, who are carried off dead:—

"*Charles.* O, no; forbear: for that which we have fled
During the life, let us not wrong it dead."

The last scene of "Macbeth" exhibits a fine military trait in old *Siward*, when informed of his son's death:—

"*Siward.* Had he his hurts before?
Rosse. Ay, on the front.
Siward. Why, then, God's soldier be he!
Had I as many sons as I have hairs,
I would not wish them to a fairer death;
And so his knell is knoll'd.
Malcolm. He's worth more sorrow,
And that I'll spend for him.
Siward. He's worth no more;
They say, he parted well, and paid his score:
So, God be with him!"

In the article on the works of William Shakspere, the text revised by the Rev. Alexander Dyce, in the *Quarterly Review*, for January, 1859, allusion is

made to Mr. Collier's adoption of "*report of war*," on the ground, that "point of war" has no meaning. The quotation is from "Henry IV.," Part 2, Act iv., Scene 1 :—

> "*Westmoreland.* And your tongue divine
> To a loud trumpet, and *a point* of war."

Mr. Dyce quotes Peele's "Edward I.," from Mr. Collier's edition of Dodsley's Plays :—

> "Matravers, thou
> Sound proudly here *a* perfect *point* of war
> In honour of thy sovereign's safe return."

"Point of war" is, however, the true phrase, and the following shows that Shakspere was more proficient in military phraseology than some of his editors.

"Point of war, a loud and impressive beat of the drum, the perfect execution of which requires great skill and activity. The point of war is beat when a battalion charges."—*James's Military Dictionary*, 1810.

These are only some of the passages which indicate the subtle knowledge possessed by the great dramatist of all shades of military life; but the careful student will find the martial characters in his works thoroughly imbued with the soldier's modes of thought. Surely the great Duke of Marlborough was undeservedly sneered at for the admission that his knowledge of English history was derived from Shakspere's Historical Plays, affording, as they do, a valuable picture of the warlike days of old, true to the spirit, if not always to the letter.

STERNE.

"The broken soldier, kindly bade to stay,
Sat by his fire, and talk'd the night away;
Wept o'er his wounds, or, tales of sorrow done,
Shoulder'd his crutch, and show'd how fields were won."

THE DESERTED VILLAGE.

STERNE.

WHATEVER doubts may exist as to the fact of Shakspere ever having served as a soldier, there can be none as to the source from which Sterne has derived many of the military opinions, criticisms, and habits of thought eliminated in "Tristram Shandy." It is therefore proposed to select such passages as will illustrate these peculiarities, as it is conceived they express the opinions of officers then serving regarding the battles and sieges of the time of King William III. and Marlborough; for it will be remembered that the father of Sterne had shared in the campaigns of the period, and his son Laurence, until he was ten years of age, saw much of the soldier's life, being brought up amongst the veterans of Blenheim and Ramillies and the other actions of that era. Their recitals doubtless sank deep into the mind of the embryo novelist, and were reproduced with all the touches of matured genius, when Sterne composed his celebrated work, which was not commenced until he reached the age of forty-five. The first two volumes were published in 1760, and took the town by storm. Horace Walpole, in one of his letters, calls it a very insipid and tedious performance. The characters in the "Castle of Otranto" were, like its gigantic helmet, at once seen to be impossibilities; they belong to the artificial school, but Sterne's

creations are real personages, and, like those of Shakspere, Scott, Thackeray, and Dickens, when once known, become fixed in the memory, always receiving the welcome of old acquaintances whenever their society is renewed.

These "Military Studies" are confined to Uncle Toby and his servant, Corporal Trim. The former was doubtless the reflex of Sterne's father; Trim is the counterpart of his master, who was wounded at the siege of Namur, the only success of William III., by a piece of splintered stone from the fortress. Uncle Toby is induced to reside at his brother's, at Shandy Hall. Both Tristram and his brother Toby ride their hobby-horses, and naturally come into collision when in any demonstration of the elder Shandy there is the least allusion, real or otherwise, to military matters, for then Uncle Toby at once breaks out into a professional speech, to be again interrupted by the elder brother's remarks. Two characters so opposite in their natures, and yet marked with such truthful touches, are nearly unequalled in the world of fiction. It must be premised that Mr. Shandy had been a Turkey merchant, and from reading out-of-the-way books had become full of the strangest fancies. The other characters not being within the scope of these "Military Studies," will not pass under review, and the reader (if he has not had that gratification) is recommended to study the whole of "The Life and Opinions of Tristram Shandy."

With what art are the characters of the two brothers brought out in the following passages, and what a charm is cast around the bed of the invalid officer. These and the accompanying selections, which

occur at intervals in the work, are here arranged in groups, so that the reader, if he has not made acquaintance with Sterne, may have a clear idea of the characters chosen for "Military Studies."

"My father, at that time, was just beginning business in London, and had taken a house; and as the truest friendship and cordiality subsisted between the two brothers,—and that my father thought my uncle Toby could no where be so well nursed and taken care of as in his own house,—he assigned him the very best apartment in it. And, what was a much more sincere mark of his affection still, he would never suffer a friend or an acquaintance to step into the house, on any occasion, but he would take him by the hand, and lead him up-stairs to see his brother Toby, and chat an hour by his bedside.

"The history of a soldier's wound beguiles the pain of it—my uncle's visitors, at least, thought so, and, in their daily calls upon him, from the courtesy arising out of that belief, they would frequently turn the discourse to that subject,—and from that subject the discourse would generally roll on to the siege itself.

"These conversations were infinitely kind; and my uncle Toby received great relief from them, and would have received much more, but that they brought him into some unforeseen perplexities, which, for three months together, retarded his cure greatly; and, if he had not hit upon an expedient to extricate himself out of them, I verily believe they would have laid him in his grave.

"I must remind the reader, in case he has read the history of King William's wars;—but if he has not, I then inform him that one of the most memorable attacks in that siege was that which was made by the English and Dutch upon the point of the advanced counterscarp, before the gate of St. Nicholas, which inclosed the great sluice or water-stop, where the English were terribly exposed to the shot of the counter-guard and demi-bastion of St. Roch: the issue of which hot dispute, in three words, was this,—that the Dutch lodged themselves upon the counter-guard, and that the English made themselves masters of the covered way before St. Nicholas's gate, notwithstanding the gallantry of

the French officers, who exposed themselves upon the glacis sword in hand.

"As this was the principal attack of which my uncle Toby was an eye-witness at Namur,*—the army of the besiegers being cut off, by the confluence of the Maes and Sambre, from seeing each other's operations,—my uncle Toby was generally more eloquent and particular in his account of it; and the many perplexities he was in arose out of the almost insurmountable difficulties he found in telling his story intelligibly, and giving such clear ideas of the differences and distinctions between the scarp and counterscarp,—the glacis and covered-way,—the half-moon and ravelin,—as to make his company fully comprehend where and what he was about.

"Writers themselves are too apt to confound these terms; so that you will the less wonder if, in his endeavours to explain them, and in opposition to many misconceptions, that my uncle Toby did ofttimes puzzle his visitors, and sometimes himself too.

"To speak the truth, unless the company my father led upstairs were tolerably clear-headed, or my uncle Toby was in one of his explanatory moods, it was a difficult thing, do what he could, to keep the discourse free from obscurity.

"What rendered the account of this affair the more intricate to my uncle Toby was this,—that in the attack of the counterscarp before the gate of St. Nicholas, extending itself from the bank of the Maes, quite up the great water-stop, the ground was cut and cross-cut with such a multitude of dykes, drains, rivulets, and sluices, on all sides, and he would get so sadly bewildered and set fast amongst them, that frequently he could neither get backwards nor forwards, to save his life, and was ofttimes obliged to give up the attack upon that very account only.

* The following remarkable incident occurred during the siege of Namur. The Deputy Governor of the Bank of England, Mr. Godfrey, nearly related to Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, whose death caused such excitement in Charles II.'s time, was killed by a shot in the trenches before Namur in 1695, while standing near King William III. His visit to head-quarters in order to make arrangements regarding an advance of money for the payment of the army thus cost him his life.

"These perplexing rebuffs gave my uncle Toby Shandy more perturbations than you would imagine; and, as my father's kindness to him was continually dragging up fresh friends, and fresh inquiries, he had but a very uneasy task of it.

"No doubt, my uncle Toby had great command of himself, and could guard appearances, I believe, as well as most men; yet anyone may imagine that, when he could not retreat out of the ravelin without getting into the half-moon, or get out of the covered-way without falling down the counterscarp, nor cross the dyke without danger of slipping into the ditch, but that he must have fretted and fumed inwardly. He did so, and the little and hourly vexations, which may seem trifling and of no account to the man who has not read Hippocrates, yet, whoever has read Hippocrates or Dr. James M'Kenzie, and has considered well the effects which the passions and affections of the mind have upon the digestion (why not of a wound, as well as of a dinner?) may easily conceive what sharp paroxysms and exacerbations of his wound my uncle Toby must have undergone upon that score only.

"My uncle Toby could not philosophize upon it; it was enough he felt it was so, and, having sustained the pain and sorrows of it for three months together, he was resolved, some way or other, to extricate himself.

"He was one morning lying upon his back in his bed, the anguish and nature of the wound upon his groin suffering him to lie in no other position, when a thought came into his head, that if he could purchase such a thing, and have it pasted down upon a board, as a large map of the fortifications of the town and citadel of Namur with its environs, it might be a means of giving him ease. I take notice of his desire to have the environs, along with the town and citadel, for this reason, because my uncle Toby's wound was got in one of the traverses, about thirty toises from the returning angle of the trench, opposite to the salient angle of the demi-bastion of St. Roch; so that he was pretty confident he could stick a pin upon the identical spot of ground where he was standing when the stone struck him."

Like his master, Trim had also been wounded; but he cannot be better introduced than in the author's own words:—

"I must here inform you that this servant of my uncle Toby's, who went by the name of Trim, had been a corporal in my uncle's own company: his real name was James Butler; but having got the nick-name of Trim in the regiment, my uncle Toby, unless when he happened to be very angry with him, would never call him by any other name.

"The poor fellow had been disabled for the service by a wound on his left knee by a musket-bullet, at the battle of Landen, which was two years before the affair of Namur; and as the fellow was well beloved in the regiment, and a handy fellow into the bargain, my uncle Toby took him for his servant; and of an excellent use was he, attending my uncle Toby in the camp and in his quarters, as a valet, groom, barber, cook, sempster, and nurse; and, indeed, from first to last, waited upon him and served him with great fidelity and affection.

"My uncle Toby loved the man in return; and what attached him more to him still was the similitude of their knowledge. For Corporal Trim (for so, for the future, I shall call him), by four years' occasional attention to his master's discourse upon fortified towns, and the advantage of prying and peeping continually into his master's plans, etc., exclusive and besides what he gained HOBBY-HORSICALLY as a body-servant (*non Hobby-horsical per se*), had become no mean proficient in the science; and was thought, by the cook and chambermaid, to know as much of the nature of strongholds as my uncle Toby himself.

"I have but one more stroke to give to finish Corporal Trim's character,—and it is the only dark line in it. The fellow loved to advise,—or rather to hear himself talk; his carriage, however, was so perfectly respectful, 'twas easy to keep him silent when you had him so; but set his tongue a-going,—you had no hold of him; he was voluble;—the eternal interlardings of *your honour*, with the respectfulness of Corporal Trim's manner, interceding so strongly in behalf of his elocution—that, though you might have been incommoded,—you could not well be angry. My uncle Toby was seldom either the one or the other with him,—or, at least, this fault in Trim broke no squares with 'em. My uncle Toby, as I said, loved the man;—and, besides, as he ever looked upon a faithful servant but as an humble friend, he could not bear to stop his mouth. Such was Corporal Trim."

The bowling-green is to be the scene of important operations, and Trim opens his plans fully to his master's satisfaction.

"'If I durst presume,' continued Trim, 'to give your honour my advice, and speak my opinion in this matter '——

"'Thou art welcome, Trim,' quoth my uncle Toby; 'speak, —speak what thou thinkest upon the subject, man, without fear.'

"'Why then,' replied Trim (not hanging his ears and scratching his head like a country lout, but) stroking his hair back from his forehead, and standing erect as before his division, 'I think,' quoth Trim, advancing his left, which was his lame leg, a little forwards, and pointing with his right hand open towards a map of Dunkirk, which was pinned against the hangings, 'I think,' quoth Corporal Trim, 'with humble submission to your honour's better judgment, that these ravelins, bastions, curtains, and horn-works, make but a poor, contemptible, fiddle-faddle piece of work of it here upon paper, compared to what your honour and I could make of it were we in the country by ourselves, and had but a rood, or a rood and a-half, of ground to do what we pleased with. As summer is coming on,' continued Trim, 'your honour might sit out of doors, and give me the nography '——

"'Call it ichnography,' quoth my uncle.

"'Of the town or citadel, your honour was pleased to sit down before, and I will be shot by your honour upon the glacis of it, if I do not fortify it to your honour's mind.'

"'I dare say thou wouldst, Trim,' quoth my uncle.

"'For if your honour,' continued the corporal, 'could but mark me the polygon, with its exact lines and angles '——

"'That I could do very well,' quoth my uncle.

"'I would begin with the fosse, and if your honour could tell me the proper depth and breadth '——

"'I can to a hair's breadth, Trim,' replied my uncle.

"'I would throw out the earth upon this hand towards the town for the scarp, and on that hand towards the campaign for the counterscarp.'

"'Very right, Trim,' quoth my uncle Toby.

"'And when I had sloped them to your mind, an' please your honour, I would face the glacis, as the finest fortifications are

done in Flanders, with sods,—and as your honour knows they should be, and I would make the walls and parapets with sods too.'

"'The best engineers call them gazons, Trim,' said my uncle Toby.

"'Whether they are gazons or sods, is not much matter,' replied Trim; 'your honour knows they are ten times beyond a facing either of brick or stone.'

"'I know they are, Trim, in some respects,' quoth my uncle Toby, nodding his head; 'for a cannon-ball enters into the gazon right onwards, without bringing any rubbish down with it, which might fill the fosse (as was the case at St. Nicholas's Gate), and facilitate the passage over it.'

"'Your honour understands these matters,' replied Corporal Trim, 'better than any officer in His Majesty's service: but would your honour please to let the bespeaking of the table alone, and let us but go into the country, I would work, under your honour's directions, like a horse, and make fortifications for you something like a tansy, with all their batteries, saps, ditches, and palisadoes, that it should be worth all the world's riding twenty miles to go and see it.'

"My uncle Toby blushed as red as scarlet as Trim went on; but it was not a blush of guilt, of modesty, or of anger; it was a blush of joy; he was fired with Corporal Trim's project and description.

"'Trim!' said my uncle Toby, 'thou hast said enough.'

"'We might begin the campaign,' continued Trim, 'on the very day that His Majesty and the allies take the field, and demolish 'em town by town, as fast as'——

"'Trim,' quoth my uncle Toby, 'say no more.'

"'Your honour,' continued Trim, 'might sit in your arm-chair (pointing to it) this fine weather, giving me your orders, and I would'——

"'Say no more, Trim,' quoth my uncle Toby.

"'Besides, your honour would get not only pleasure and good pastime, but good air, and good exercise, and good health, and your honour's wound would be well in a month.'

"'Thou hast said enough, Trim,' quoth my uncle Toby (putting his hand into his breeches pocket), 'I like thy project mightily.'

"'And if your honour pleases, I'll this moment go and buy a pioneer's spade to take down with us, and I'll bespeak a shovel and a pickaxe, and a couple of'——

"'Say no more, Trim,' quoth my uncle Toby, leaping up upon one leg, quite overcome with rapture, and thrusting a guinea into Trim's hands. 'Trim,' said my uncle Toby, 'say no more; but go down, Trim, this moment, my lad, and bring up my supper this instant.'

"Trim ran down and brought up his master's supper, to no purpose. Trim's plan of operation ran so in my uncle Toby's head, he could not taste it.

"'Trim,' quoth my uncle Toby, 'get me to bed.'

"'Twas all one. Corporal Trim's description had fired his imagination; my uncle Toby could not shut his eyes. The more he considered it, the more bewitching the scene appeared to him; so that, two full hours before daylight, he had come to a final determination, and had concerted the whole plan of his and Corporal Trim's decampment.

"My uncle Toby had a little neat country-house of his own, in the village where my father's estate lay at Shandy, which had been left him by an old uncle, with a small estate of about one hundred pounds a-year. Behind this house, and contiguous to it, was a kitchen-garden of about half an acre; and at the bottom of the garden, and cut off from it by a tall yew hedge, was a bowling-green, containing just about as much ground as Corporal Trim wished for; so that as Trim uttered the words, 'a rood and a-half of ground to do what they would with,' this identical bowling-green instantly presented itself, and became curiously painted, all at once, upon the retina of my uncle Toby's fancy, which was the physical cause of making him change colour, or, at least, of heightening his blush to that immoderate degree I spoke of.

"Never did lover post down to a beloved mistress with more heat and expectation, than my uncle Toby did to enjoy this self-same thing in private. I say in private, for it was sheltered from the house, as I told you, by a tall yew-hedge, and was covered on the other three sides from mortal sight, by rough holly, and thick-set flowering shrubs; so that the idea of not being seen did not a little contribute to the idea of pleasure pre-

conceived in my uncle Toby's mind. . . . . Vain thought! however thick it was planted about,—or private soever it might seem,—to think, dear uncle Toby, of enjoying a thing which took up a whole rood and a-half of ground, and not have it known!

"How my uncle Toby and Corporal Trim managed this matter,—with the history of their campaigns, which were no way barren of events, may make no uninteresting under-plot in the epitasis and working up of this drama. At present the scene must drop, and change for the parlour fire-side."

What a kindliness of heart, too, is displayed in Uncle Toby, and with what felicity is his character sketched:—

"I would not, I would not, brother Toby, have my brains so full of saps, mines, blinds, gabions, palisadoes, ravelins, half-moons, and such trumpery, to be proprietor of Namur, and of all the towns in Flanders with it.

"My uncle Toby was a man patient of injuries; not from want of courage; I have told you, in a former chapter, 'that he was a man of courage;' and will add here that, where just occasions presented, or called it forth, I know no man under whose arm I would have sooner taken shelter; nor did this arise from any insensibility or obtuseness of his intellectual parts; for he felt this insult of my father's as feelingly as a man could do; but he was of a peaceful, placid nature, no jarring element in it, all was mixed up so kindly with him, my uncle Toby had scarce a heart to retaliate upon a fly.

"'Go,' says he, one day at dinner, to an overgrown one which had buzzed about his nose, and tormented him cruelly all dinner-time, and which, after infinite attempts, he had caught at last, as it flew by him; 'I'll not hurt thee,' says my uncle Toby, rising from his chair, and going across the room with the fly in his hand, 'I'll not hurt a hair of thy head. Go,' says he, lifting up the sash, and opening his hand as he spoke, to let it escape; 'go, poor devil, get thee gone, why should I hurt thee? This world surely is wide enough to hold both thee and me."

This is the mode in which Uncle Toby and Trim carry on their imitative miniature sieges:—

"My uncle Toby came down, as the reader has been informed, with plans along with him, of almost every fortified town in Italy and Flanders; so let the Duke of Marlborough, or the Allies, have set down before what town they pleased, my uncle Toby was prepared for them.

"His way, which was the simplest one in the world, was this:—As soon as ever a town was invested (but sooner when the design was known) to take the plan of it (let it be what town it would), and enlarge it upon a scale to the exact size of his bowling-green; upon the surface of which, by means of a large roll of packthread, and a number of small piquets driven into the ground, at the several angles and redans, he transferred the lines from his paper; then, taking the profile of the place, with its works to determine the depths and slopes of the ditches, the talus of the glacis, and the precise height of the several *banquettes*, parapets, etc., he set the Corporal to work; and sweetly went it on. The nature of the soil, the nature of the work itself, and, above all, the good nature of my uncle Toby, sitting by from morning to night, and chatting kindly with the Corporal upon past-done deeds—left *labour* little else but the ceremony of the name.

"When the place was finished in this manner, and put into a proper posture of defence, it was invested; and my uncle Toby and the Corporal began to run their first parallel. I beg I may not be interrupted in my story, by being told *That the first parallel should be at least three hundred toises distant from the main body of the place, and that I have not left a single inch for it;* for my uncle Toby took the liberty of encroaching upon his kitchen-garden, for the sake of enlarging his works on the bowling-green; and, for that reason, generally ran his first and second parallels betwixt two rows of his cabbages and his cauliflowers: the conveniences and inconveniences of which will be considered at large in the history of my uncle Toby's and the Corporal's campaigns, of which this I'm now writing is but a sketch, and will be finished, if I conjecture right, in three pages (but there is no guessing). The campaigns themselves will take up as many books; and therefore I apprehend it would be hanging too great a weight of one kind of matter in so flimsy a performance as this to rhapsodize them, as I once intended, into the body of the work; surely they

had better be printed apart. We'll consider the affair; so take the following sketch of them in the meantime:—

"When the town, with its works, was finished, my uncle Toby and the Corporal began to run their first parallel, not at random, or any how, but from the same points and distances the Allies had begun to run theirs; and regulating their approaches and attacks by the accounts my uncle Toby received from the daily papers, they went on, during the whole siege, step by step, with the Allies.

"When the Duke of Marlborough made a lodgment, my uncle Toby made a lodgment too: and when the face of a bastion was battered down, or a defence ruined, the Corporal took his mattock and did as much, and so on; gaining ground, and making themselves masters of the works, one after another, till the town fell into their hands.

"A cow broke in upon uncle Toby's fortifications, and ate up two rations and a-half of dried grass, tearing up the sods with it, which faced his horn-work and covered way."

Trim considered that the unfortunate animal should be tried by court-martial. His ingenuity is put to the test to provide mortars for the mimic siege, and this is the ready expedient:—

"'Pray what's the matter? Who is there?' cried my father, waking, the moment the door began to creak. 'I wish the smith would give a peep at that confounded hinge.'

"'Tis nothing, an' please your honour,' said Trim, 'but two mortars I am bringing in.'

"'They shan't make a clatter with them here,' cried my father, hastily. 'If Dr. Slop has any drugs to pound, let him do it in the kitchen.'

"'May it please your honour,' cried Trim, 'they are two mortar-pieces for a siege next summer, which I have been making out of a pair of jack-boots, which Obadiah told me your honour had left off wearing.'

"'By heaven!' cried my father, springing out of his chair, as he swore, 'I have not one appointment belonging to me which I set so much store by, as I do by these jack-boots; they were our great-grandfather's, brother Toby; they were *hereditary*.'

"'Then, I fear,' quoth my uncle Toby, 'Trim has cut off the entail.'

"'I have only cut off the tops, an' please your honour,' cried Trim."

In one portion of the work the elder Shandy, in his learned manner, is showing that the son ought to pay the mother respect, by referring to the "Institutes" of Justinian, which he directs Yorick, the clergyman, to read; who remarks that he can read it as well in the church catechism. Uncle Toby then comes to the rescue:—

"'Trim can repeat every word of it by heart,' quoth my uncle Toby.

"'Pugh,' said my father, not caring to be interrupted with Trim's saying his catechism.

"'He can, upon my honour,' replied my uncle Toby. 'Ask him, Mr. Yorick, any question you please.'

"'The fifth commandment, Trim?' said Yorick, speaking mildly, and with a gentle nod, as to a modest catechumen.

"The Corporal stood silent.

"'You don't ask him right,' said my uncle Toby, raising his voice, and giving it rapidly like the word of command: 'the fifth?' cried my uncle Toby.

"'I must begin with the first, an' please your honour,' said the Corporal.

"Yorick could not forbear smiling. 'Your reverence does not consider,' said the Corporal, shouldering his stick, like a musket, and marching into the middle of the room to illustrate his position, 'that 'tis exactly the same thing as doing one's exercise in the field.'

"'*Join your right hand to your firelock*,' cried the Corporal, giving the word of command, and performing the motion.

"'*Poise your firelock*,' cried the Corporal; doing the duty still of both adjutant and private man.

"'*Rest your firelock*,—One motion, an' please your reverence, you see leads into another. If his honour will but begin with the first.'

"'*The first,*' cried my uncle Toby, setting his hand upon his side.

"'*The second,*' cried my uncle Toby, waving his tobacco-pipe, as he would have done his sword at the head of a regiment.

"The Corporal went through his *manual* with exactness; and having *honoured his father and mother*, made a low bow, and fell back to the side of the room.

"'Everything in this world,' said my father, 'is big with jest, and has wit in it, and instruction, too, if we can but find it out.—Here is the *scaffold-work of instruction*; it's true point of folly, without the *building* behind it.—Here is the glass for pedagogues, preceptors, tutors, governors, gerund-grinders, and bear-leaders, to view themselves in, in their true dimensions. Oh! there is a husk and shell, Yorick, which grows up with learning, which their unskilfulness knows not how to fling away! *Sciences may be learned by rote, but wisdom not.*'

"Yorick thought my father inspired; 'I will enter into obligations this moment,' said my father, 'to lay out all my aunt Dinah's legacy in charitable uses'—of which, by the by, my father had no high opinion—'if the Corporal has any one determinate idea annexed to any one word he has repeated.'

"'Prithee, Trim,' quoth my father, turning round to him, 'What dost thou mean by *honouring thy father and mother?*'

"'Allowing them, an' please your honour, three-halfpence a day out of my pay, when they grow old.'

"'And didst thou do that, Trim?' said Yorick.

"'He did indeed,' replied my uncle Toby.

"'Then, Trim,' said Yorick, springing out of his chair, and taking the Corporal by the hand, 'thou art the best commentator upon that part of the Decalogue; and I honour thee more for it, Corporal Trim, than if thou hadst had a hand in the Talmud itself."

Those who are acquainted with the army, know that this exemplification of the above commandment is still practised by soldiers, many of whom transmit all they can spare for their relatives at home.

Trim's idea of radical moisture is unique, his experience being drawn from the siege of Limerick:—

"'I believe, an' please your honour,' quoth the Corporal, 'that if it had not been for the quantity of brandy we set fire to every night, and the claret and cinnamon with which I plied your honour off '——

"'And the Geneva, Trim,' added my uncle Toby, 'which did us more good than all.'

"'I verily believe,' continued the Corporal, 'we had both, an' please your honour, left our lives in the trenches, and been buried in them, too.'

"'The noblest grave, Corporal,' cried my uncle Toby, his eyes sparkling as he spoke, 'that a soldier could wish to lie down in!'

"'But a pitiful death for him! an' please your honour,' replied the Corporal.

"'Prithee, Trim,' said Yorick, without staying for my father's leave, 'tell us honestly, what is thy opinion concerning this selfsame radical heat and radical moisture?'

"'With humble submission to his honour's better judgment,' quoth the Corporal, making a bow to my uncle Toby.

"'Speak thy opinion freely, Corporal,' said my uncle Toby. 'The poor fellow is my servant, not my slave,' added my uncle Toby, turning to my father.

"The Corporal put his hat under his left arm, and, with his stick hanging upon the wrist of it, by a black thong split into a tassel about the knot, he marched up to the ground where he had performed his catechism; then, touching his underjaw with the thumb and fingers of his right hand before he opened his mouth, he delivered his notion thus:—'The city of Limerick, the siege of which was begun under his Majesty King William himself, the year after I went into the army, lies, an' please your honours, in the middle of a devilish wet swampy country.'

"'Tis quite surrounded,' said my uncle Toby, 'with the Shannon, and is, by its situation, one of the strongest fortified places in Ireland.'

"'I think this a new fashion,' quoth Dr. Slop, 'of beginning a medical lecture.'

"''Tis all true,' answered Trim.

"'Then I wish the faculty would follow the cut of it,' said Yorick.

"'Tis all cut through, an' please your reverence,' said the Corporal, 'with drains and bogs; and besides, there was such a quantity of rain fell during the siege, the whole country was like a puddle:—'twas that, and nothing else, which brought on the flux, and which had like to have killed both his honour and myself. Now there was no such thing, after the first ten days,' continued the Corporal, 'as for a soldier to lie dry in his tent, without cutting a ditch round it to draw off the water; nor was that enough for those who could afford it, as his honour could, without setting fire every night to a pewter dish full of brandy, which took off the damp of the air, and made the inside of the tent as warm as a stove.'

"'And what conclusion dost thou draw, Corporal Trim,' cried my father, 'from all these premises?'

"'I infer, an' please your worship,' replied Trim, 'that the radical moisture is nothing in the world but ditch-water, and that the radical heat, of those who can go to the expense of it, is burnt brandy. The radical heat and moisture of a private man, an' please your honours, is nothing but ditch-water and a dram of Geneva; and give us but enough of it, with a pipe of tobacco to give us spirits and drive away the vapours, we know not what it is to fear death.'

"'I am at a loss, Captain Shandy,' quoth Dr. Slop, 'to determine in which branch of learning your servant shines most, whether in physiology or divinity.'"

Never could master and man be better matched than uncle Toby and Trim; here is one of the many instances in which their characters, both as soldiers and men, shine forth:—

"'Did ever man, brother Toby,' cried my father, raising himself upon his elbow and turning himself round to the opposite side of the bed, where my uncle Toby was sitting in his old fringed chair, with his chin resting upon his crutch, 'did ever a poor unfortunate man, brother Toby,' cried my father, 'receive so many lashes?'

"'The most I ever saw given,' quoth my uncle Toby (ringing the bell at the bed's head for Trim), 'was to a grenadier, I think in Mackay's regiment.'

"Had my uncle Toby shot a bullet through my father's heart, he could not have fallen down with his nose upon the quilt more suddenly.

"'Bless me!' said my uncle Toby.

"'Was it Mackay's regiment,' quoth my uncle Toby, 'where the poor grenadier was so unmercifully whipped at Bruges about the ducats?'

"'O Christ! he was innocent!' cried Trim, with a deep sigh. 'And he was whipped, may it please your honour, almost to death's door. They had better have shot him outright, as he begged, and he had gone directly to heaven, for he was as innocent as your honour.'

"'I thank thee, Trim,' quoth my uncle Toby.

"'I never think of his,' continued Trim, 'and my poor brother Tom's misfortunes, for we were all three schoolfellows, but I cry like a coward.'

"'Tears are no proof of cowardice, Trim; I drop them oftimes myself,' cried my uncle Toby.

"'I know your honour does,' replied Trim, 'and so am not ashamed of it myself.'

"'But to think, may it please your honour,' continued Trim, a tear stealing into the corner of his eye as he spoke, 'to think of two virtuous lads, with hearts as warm in their bodies and as honest as God could make them, the children of honest people, going forth with gallant spirits to seek their fortunes in the world, and fall into such evils! Poor Tom! to be tortured upon the rack for nothing but marrying a Jew's widow who sold sausages! Honest Dick Johnson's soul to be scourged out of his body for the ducats another man put into his knapsack! Oh! these are misfortunes,' cried Trim, pulling out his handkerchief, 'these are misfortunes, may it please your honour, worth lying down and crying over.'

"My father could not help blushing.

"''Twould be a pity, Trim,' quoth my uncle Toby, 'thou shouldst ever feel sorrow of thy own, thou feelest it so tenderly for others.'

"'Alack-a-day,' replied the Corporal, brightening up his face, 'your honour knows I have neither wife nor child; I can have no sorrows in this world.'

"My father could not help smiling.

"'As few as any man, Trim,' replied my uncle Toby; 'nor can I see how a fellow of thy light heart can suffer but from the distress of poverty in thy old age, when thou art past all services, Trim, and hast outlived thy friends.'

"'An' please your honour, never fear,' replied Trim, cheerily.

"'But I would have thee never fear, Trim,' replied my uncle Toby, 'and therefore,' continued my uncle Toby, throwing down his crutch and getting up upon his legs as he uttered the word *therefore*, 'in recompense, Trim, of thy long fidelity to me, and that goodness of thy heart I have had such proofs of, whilst thy master is worth a shilling thou shalt never ask elsewhere, Trim, for a penny.'

"Trim attempted to thank my uncle Toby, but had not power; tears trickled down his cheeks faster than he could wipe them off. He laid his hands upon his breast, made a bow to the ground, and shut the door.

"'I have left Trim my bowling-green,' cried my uncle Toby. My father smiled. 'I have left him, moreover, a pension,' continued my uncle Toby. My father looked grave."

There is a wide difference in the opinions of the two brothers:—

"'When I reflect, brother Toby, upon man, and take a view of that dark side of him which represents his life as open to so many causes of trouble; when I consider, brother Toby, how oft we eat the bread of affliction, and that we are born to it as to the portion of our inheritance'——

"'I was born to nothing,' quoth my uncle Toby, interrupting my father, 'but my commission.'

"'Zooks!' said my father, 'did not my uncle leave you a hundred and twenty pounds a-year?'

"'What could I have done without it?' replied my uncle Toby.

"'That's another concern,' said my father, testily; 'but, I say, Toby, when one runs over the catalogue of all the cross-reckonings and sorrowful items with which the heart of man is overcharged, 'tis wonderful by what hidden resources the mind is enabled to stand it out and bear itself up, as it does, against the impositions laid upon our nature.'

"'Tis by the assistance of Almighty God,' cried my uncle Toby, looking up and pressing the palms of his hands close together, 'tis not from our own strength, brother Shandy;—a sentinel, in a wooden sentry-box, might as well pretend to stand it out against a detachment of fifty men. We are upheld by the grace and the assistance of the Best of beings.'"

The hero, or at least he who gives the name to the book, is, by mistake, christened Tristram. Uncle Toby remarks to Trim that his brother "maintains that a great deal more depends upon Christian names than what ignorant people imagine;—for he says there never was a great or heroic action performed, since the world began, by one called Tristram. Nay, he will have it, Trim, that with such a name a man can neither be learned, nor wise, nor brave":—

"'Tis all fancy, an'please your honour: I fought just as well,' replied the Corporal, 'when the regiment called me Trim, as when they called me James Butler.'

"'And, for my own part,' said my uncle Toby, 'though I should blush to boast of myself, Trim; yet, had my name been Alexander, I could have done no more at Namur than my duty.'

"'Bless you honour!' cried Trim, advancing three steps as he spoke, 'does a man think of his Christian name when he goes upon the attack!'

"'Or when he stands in the trench, Trim?' cried my uncle Toby, looking firm.

"'Or when he enters a breach?' said Trim, pushing in between two chairs.

"'Or forces the lines?' cried my uncle, rising up, and pushing his crutch like a pike.

"'Or facing a platoon?' cried Trim, presenting his stick like a firelock.

"'Or when he marches up the glacis?' cried my uncle Toby, looking warm, and setting his foot upon his stool."

Whilst Trim is reading a sermon to the brothers and Dr. Slop, the military knowledge of two of the

parties breaks forth when a verse from the book of Ecclesiasticus is quoted, ending with "his mind shall tell him more than seven watchmen that sit above upon a tower on high."

"'A tower has no strength,' quoth my uncle Toby, 'unless it is flanked.'

"'Well, what dost thou think of it,' said my father, speaking to Corporal Trim, as he reached his tobacco-box.

"'I think,' answered the Corporal, 'that the seven watchmen upon the tower, who, I suppose, are all sentinels there, are more, an' please your honour, than were necessary; and to go on at that rate would harass a regiment all to pieces; which a commanding officer who loves his men, will never do, if he can help it; because two sentinels,' added the Corporal, 'are as good as twenty. I have been a commanding officer myself, in the *Corps-de-garde* a hundred times,' continued Trim (rising an inch higher in his figure, as he spoke); 'and all the time I had the honour to serve his Majesty King William, in relieving the most considerable posts, I never left more than two in my life.'

"'Very right, Trim,' quoth my uncle Toby, 'but you do not consider, Trim, that the towers in Solomon's days were not such things as our bastions, flanked and defended by other works. This, Trim, was an invention since Solomon's death; nor had they horn-works, or ravelins before the curtain, in his time; or such a fossé as we make, with a cuvette in the middle of it, and with covered-ways and counterscarps palisadoed along it, to guard against a *coup-de-main*: so that the seven men upon the tower were a party, I dare say, from the *Corps-de-garde*, set there, not only to look out, but to defend it.'

"'They could be no more, an' please your honour, than a corporal's guard.'

"My father smiled inwardly, but not outwardly; the subject being rather too serious, considering what had happened, to make a jest of. So putting his pipe into his mouth, which he had just lighted, he contented himself with ordering Trim to read on."

The following portion of the sermon excites Trim's heartfelt sympathy :—

"'In how many kingdoms of the world—[Here Trim kept waving his right hand, from the sermon to the extent of his arm, returning it backwards and forwards to the conclusion of the paragraph]—

"'In how many kingdoms of the world has the crusading sword of the misguided saint-errant spared neither age, nor merit, nor sex, nor condition? and, as he fought under the banners of a religion which set him loose from justice and humanity, he showed none; mercilessly trampled upon both, heard neither the cries of the unfortunate, nor pitied their distresses!

"'I have been in many a battle, an' please your honour,' quoth Trim, sighing, 'but never in so melancholy a one as this: I would not have drawn a trigger in it, against these poor souls, to have been made a general officer.

"'Why, what do you understand of the affair?' said Dr. Slop, looking towards Trim, with something more of contempt than the Corporal's honest heart deserved. 'What do you know, friend, about this battle you talk of?'

"'I know,' replied Trim, 'that I never refused quarter in my life to any man who cried out for it: but to a woman, or a child, continued Trim, 'before I would level my musket at them, I would lose my life a thousand times.'

"'Here's a crown for thee, Trim, to drink with Obadiah to-night,' quoth my uncle Toby, 'and I'll give Obadiah another too.'

"'God bless your honour,' replied Trim; 'I had rather these poor women and children had it.'

"'Thou art an honest fellow,' quoth my uncle Toby.

"'My father nodded his head, as much as to say, 'And so he is.'"

Here is one of the military criticisms for which Sterne doubtless was indebted to his reminiscences of the mess-room. The battle of Steinkirk was fought on the 3rd of August, 1692; but the corps in advance not being supported in time to enable them to complete the success at first gained, King William was compelled to retreat. The regiments named by the Corporal have since been disbanded, with the excep-

tion of Cutts's, now Coldstream Guards; Leven's, now Twenty-fifth Foot—Uncle Toby and Corporal Trim are represented as belonging to this regiment—and Angus's, now Twenty-sixth Foot.

"My uncle Toby had just then been giving Yorick an account of the battle of Steinkirk, and of the strange conduct of Count Solmes, in ordering the foot to halt and the horse to march where it could not act; which was directly contrary to the king's command, and proved the loss of the day.

"'Corporal Trim,' replied my uncle Toby (putting on his hat, which lay upon the table), if anything can be said to be a fault, when the service absolutely requires it should be done, 'tis I certainly who deserves the blame; you obeyed your orders.'

"'Had Count Solmes, Trim, done the same at the battle of Steinkirk,' said Yorick, drolling a little upon the Corporal, who had been run over by a dragoon in the retreat—he had saved thee.'

"'Saved!' cried Trim, interrupting Yorick, and finishing the sentence for him after his own fashion—he had saved five battalions, an' please your reverence, every soul of them. There was Cutts's,' continued the Corporal, clapping the fore-finger of his right hand upon the thumb of his left, and counting round his hand, 'there was Cutts's, Mackay's, Angus's, Graham's, and Leven's, all cut to pieces; and so had the English Life-guards, too, had it not been for some regiments upon the right, who marched up boldly to their relief, and received the enemy's fire in their faces, before any one of their own platoons discharged a musket.'

"'They'll go to heaven for it,' added Trim.

"'Trim is right,' said my uncle Toby, nodding to Yorick; 'he's perfectly right.'

"'What signified his marching the horse,' continued the Corporal, 'where the ground was so strait, that the French had such a nation of hedges, and copses, and ditches, and felled trees laid this way and that, to cover them (as they always have). Count Solmes should have sent us; we would have fired muzzle to muzzle with them for their lives. There was nothing to be done for the horse: he had his foot shot off, however, for his pains,' continued the Corporal, 'the very next campaign, at Landen.'

"'Poor Trim got his wound there,' quoth my uncle Toby.

"'Twas owing, an' please your honour, entirely to Count Solmes; had we drubbed them soundly at Steinkirk, they would not have fought us at Landen.'

"'Possibly not, Trim,' said my uncle Toby; 'though, if they had the advantage of a wood, or you give them a moment's time to intrench themselves, they are a nation which will pop and pop for ever at you. There is no way but to march coolly up to them receive their fire, and fall in upon them, pell-mell.'

"'Ding-dong,' added Trim.

"'Horse and foot,' said my uncle Toby.

"'Helter-skelter,' said Trim.

"'Right and left,' cried my uncle Toby.

"'Blood and 'ounds!' shouted the Corporal

"The battle raged; Yorick drew his chair a little to one side for safety; and after a moment's pause, my uncle Toby, sinking his voice a note, resumed the discourse as follows:—

"'King William,' said my uncle Toby, addressing himself to Yorick, 'was so terribly provoked at Count Solmes for disobeying his orders, that he would not suffer him to come into his presence for many months after.'

"'I fear,' answered Yorick, 'the Squire will be as much provoked at the Corporal as the King at the Count. But 'twould be singularly hard in this case,' continued he, 'if Corporal Trim, who has behaved so diametrically opposite to Count Solmes, should have the fate to be rewarded with the same disgrace: too often, in this world, do things take that train.'

"'I would spring a mine,' cried my uncle Toby, rising up, 'and blow up my fortifications, and my house with them, and we would perish under their ruins, ere I would stand by and see it.'

"Trim directed a slight but a grateful bow towards his master, and so the chapter ends."

Equally graphic is the reminiscence of the battle of Landen, which was fought in the year following, namely, on the 29th of July, 1693; in which the Duke of Luxembourg was again successful, but the conquerors were so worn out, that they were unable to pursue. It was in this battle that Corporal Trim

was wounded, and was so humanely tended by the kind-hearted Beguine.

Lord Macaulay, in his "History of England," thus alludes to the British and French commanders —William III. and Luxembourg—at the battle of Landen:—

"At Landen, two poor sickly beings, who, in a rude state of society, would have been regarded as too puny to bear any part in combats, were the souls of two great armies. In some heathen countries they would have been exposed while infants. In Christendom they would, six hundred years earlier, have been sent to some quiet cloister. But their lot had fallen on a time when men had discovered that the strength of the muscles is far inferior in value to the strength of the mind. It is probable that, among the hundred and twenty thousand soldiers who were marshalled round Neerwinden under all the standards of western Europe, the two feeblest in body were the hunchbacked dwarf who urged forward the fiery onset of France, and the asthmatic skeleton who covered the slow retreat of England."

An excellent anecdote has been handed down in reference to the Duke of Luxembourg's deformed figure. William III., his constant antagonist, is reported to have exclaimed, impatiently, "What! shall I never beat this hump-backed fellow?" This speech coming to the duke's ears, he is stated to have replied, "How should he know the shape of my back? I am sure he never saw me turn it to him."

"'Your honour remembers, with concern,' said the Corporal, 'the total route and confusion of our camp and army at the affair of Landen; every one was left to shift for himself; and if it had

not been for the regiments of Wyndham, Lumley, and Galway, which covered the retreat over the bridge of Neerspeeken, the king himself could scarce have gained it; he was pressed hard as your honour knows, on every side of him.'

"'Gallant mortal!' cried my uncle Toby, caught with enthusiasm, 'this moment, now that all is lost, I see him galloping across me, Corporal, to the left, to bring up the remains of the English horse along with him, to support the right and tear the laurel from Luxembourg's brows, if yet 'tis possible: I see him with the knot of his scarf just shot off, infusing fresh spirits into poor Galway's regiment; riding along the line, then wheeling about, and charging, Conti at the head of it. Brave! brave, by heaven!' cried my uncle Toby; 'he deserves a crown.'

"'As richly as a thief a halter,' shouted Trim.

"My uncle Toby knew the Corporal's loyalty, otherwise the comparison was not at all to his mind; it did not altogether strike the Corporal's fancy when he had made it, but *it* could not be recalled, so he had nothing to do but to proceed:—

"'As the number of wounded was prodigious, and no one had time to think of anything but his own safety; though Talmash,' said my uncle Toby, 'brought off the foot with great prudence.'

"'But I was left upon the field,' said the Corporal.

"'Thou wast so, poor fellow!' replied my uncle Toby.

"'So that it was noon the next day,' continued the Corporal 'before I was exchanged; and put into a cart with thirteen or fourteen more, in order to be conveyed to our hospital.'"

The regiments of Lumley and Wyndham are now represented by the First and Sixth Dragoon Guards; that of Galway was disbanded. Falstaff is said to have been exhibited in love at Queen Elizabeth's suggestion; and Sterne, without any royal command, has placed Uncle Toby in a similar predicament. This is the plan of operations for the attack on the widow:—

"'But your honour's two razors shall be new set, and I will get my Montero-cap furbished up, and put on poor Lieutenant Le Fevre's regimental coat, which your honour gave me to wear for

his sake; and as soon as your honour is clean shaved, and has got your clean shirt on, with your blue and gold or your fine scarlet, sometimes one and sometimes t'other, and every thing is ready for the attack, we'll march up boldly, as if 'twas to the face of a bastion; and whilst your honour engages Mrs. Wadman in the parlour, to the right, I'll attack Mrs. Bridget in the kitchen, to the left; and having seized that pass, I'll answer for it,' said the Corporal snapping his fingers over his head, 'that the day is our own.'

"'I wish I may but manage it right,' said my uncle Toby, 'but I declare, Corporal, I had rather march up to the very edge of a trench.'"

Surely Professor Longfellow must have had this in view when portraying "Miles Standish," for the Captain remarks:—

"I can march up to a fortress and summon the place to surrender,
But march up to a woman with such a proposal, I dare not.
I'm not afraid of bullets, nor shot from the mouth of a cannon,
But of a thundering 'No!' point-blank from the mouth of a woman,
That I confess I'm afraid of, nor am I ashamed to confess it!"

The description of the costume which is routed up for the love attack, independent of its humour, is valuable as showing the uniform of the army at the period in question:—

"Though the Corporal had been as good as his word in putting my uncle Toby's great Ramillies wig into pipes, yet the time was too short to produce any great effects from it: it had lain many years squeezed up in the corner of his old campaign trunk; and as bad forms are not so easy to be got the better of, and the use of candle-ends not so well understood, it was not so pliable a business as one would have wished. The Corporal, with cheery eye and both arms extended, had fallen back perpendicular from it a score times, to inspire it, if possible, with a better air:—had *Spleen* given a look at it, 'twould have cost her ladyship a smile;—it curled everywhere but where the Corporal would have it;

and where a buckle or two, in his opinion, would have done it honour, he could as soon have raised the dead.

"Such it was, or, rather, such would it have seemed upon any other brow; but the sweet look of goodness which sat upon my uncle Toby's assimilated everything around it so sovereignly to itself, and Nature had, moreover, wrote *Gentleman* with so fair a hand in every line of his countenance, that even his tarnished gold-laced hat and huge cockade of flimsy taffety became him; and, though not worth a button in themselves, yet the moment my uncle Toby put them on, they became serious objects, and, altogether, seemed to have been picked up by the hand of Science to set him off to advantage.

"Nothing in this world could have co-operated more powerfully towards this than my uncle Toby's blue and gold, *had not quantity, in some measure, been necessary to grace.* In a period of fifteen or sixteen years since they had been made, by a total inactivity in my uncle Toby's life (for he seldom went further than the bowling-green), his blue and gold had become so miserably too strait for him that it was with the utmost difficulty the Corporal was able to get him into them; the taking them up at the sleeves was of no advantage; they were laced, however, down the back, and at the seams of the sides, etc., in the mode of King William's reign; and, to shorten all description, they shone so bright against the sun that morning, and had so metallic and doughty an air with them, that, had my uncle Toby thought of attacking in armour, nothing could have so well imposed upon his imagination."

The popular military belief that "every bullet has its billet" is exemplified in the following extracts. Jonathan is the coachman, which will account for his idea of death:—

"'For my own part, I declare it, that, out of doors, I value not death at all—not this,' added the Corporal, snapping his fingers, but with an air which no one not the Corporal could have given to the sentiment. 'In battle I value death not this—and let him not take me cowardly, like poor Joe Gibbons, in scouring his gun. What is he? A pull of a trigger; a push of a bayonet an inch this way or that, makes the difference. Look along the

line to the right. See! Jack's down! Well, 'tis worth a regiment of horse to him. No; 'tis Dick. Then Jack's no worse. Never mind which; we pass on, in hot pursuit: the wound itself which brings him is not felt,—the best way is to stand up to him. The man who flies is in ten times more danger than the man who marches up into his jaws. I've looked him,' added the Corporal, 'a hundred times in the face, and know what he is;—he's nothing, Obadiah, at all in the field.'

"'But he's very frightful in a house,' quoth Obadiah.

"'I never minded it myself,' said Jonathan, 'upon a coach-box.'

"'And could I escape him by creeping into the worst calf's skin that ever was made into a knapsack, I would do it there,' said Trim; 'but that is nature.'"

Trim sees "good in everything," and believes in predestination:—

"'King William was of an opinion, an' please your honour,' quoth Trim, 'that everything was predestined for us in this world; insomuch, that he would often say to his soldiers, that "every ball had its billet."'

"'He was a great man,' said my uncle Toby.

"'And, I believe,' continued Trim, 'to this day, that the shot which disabled me at the battle of Landen, was pointed at my knee for no other purpose than to take me out of his service, and place me in your honour's, where I should be taken so much better care of in my old age.'

"'It shall never, Trim, be construed otherwise,' said my uncle Toby."

The brothers and Trim visit the Abbey of St. Germains, and are shown the tombs, amongst which is one containing the bones of St. Maxima:—

"'Tis supposed,' continued the Benedictine, 'that St. Maxima has lain in this tomb four hundred years, and two hundred before her canonization.'

"'Tis but a slow rise, brother Toby,' quoth my father, 'in this self-same army of martyrs.'

"'A desperate slow one, an' please your honour,' said Trim, 'unless one could purchase.'

"'I should rather sell out,' quoth my uncle Toby.

"'I am pretty much of your opinion, brother Toby,' said my father.

"'I'll see the rest of these good gentry to-morrow,' said my father, as we crossed over the square.

"'And while you are paying that visit, brother Shandy, quoth my uncle Toby, 'the Corporal and I will mount the ramparts.'"

Dates are quite unnecessary in tales, for uncle Toby considers that "a story passes very well without these niceties, unless one is pretty sure of 'em." Chronology and geography, too, are about the same to Trim, who thus commences about dates:

"'Sure of 'em!' said the Corporal, shaking his head.

"'Right,' answered my uncle Toby; 'it is not easy, Trim, for one bred up as thou and I have been to arms, who seldom looks further forward than to the end of his musket, or backwards beyond his knapsack, to know much about this matter.'

"'God bless your honour!' said the Corporal, won by the *manner* of my uncle Toby's reasoning, as much as by the reasoning itself, 'he has something else to do. If not in action, or on a march, or upon duty in his garrison, he has his firelock, an' please your honour, to furbish, his accoutrements to take care of, his regimentals to mend, himself to shave and keep clean, so as to appear always like what he is upon the parade. What business,' added the Corporal triumphantly, 'has a soldier, an' please your honour, to know anything at all of *geography?*'

"'Thou wouldst have said *chronology*, Trim,' said my uncle Toby, 'for as for geography, 'tis of absolute use to him. He must be acquainted intimately with every country and its boundaries where his profession carries him; he should know every town and city, and village and hamlet, with the canals, the roads and hollow-ways which lead up to them. There is not a river or a rivulet he passes, Trim, but he should be able, at first sight, to tell thee what is its name, in what mountains it takes its rise,

what is its course, how far it is navigable, where fordable, where not. He should know the fertility of every valley, as well as the hind who ploughs it, and be able to describe, or, if it is required, to give thee an exact map of all the plains and defiles, the forts, the acclivities, the woods and morasses, through and by which his army is to march; he should know their produce, their plants, their minerals, their waters, their animals, their seasons, their climates, their heats and colds, their inhabitants, their customs, their language, their policy, and even their religion.

"'Is it else to be conceived, Corporal,' continued my uncle Toby, rising up in his sentry-box as he began to warm in this part of his discourse, 'how Marlborough could have marched his army from the banks of the Maes to Belburg; from Belburg to Kerpenord' (here the Corporal could sit no longer), 'from Kerpenord, Trim, to Kalsaken; from Kelsaken to Newdorf; from Newdorf to Landenbourg; from Landenbourg to Mildenheim; from Mildenheim to Elchingen; from Elchingen to Gingen; from Gingen to Balmerchoffen; from Balmerchoffen to Skellenburg, where he broke in upon the enemy's works, forced his passage over the Danube, crossed the Lech, pushed on his troops into the heart of the empire, marching at the head of them through Fribourg, Hokenwert, and Schönevelt, to the plains of Blenheim and Hochstet? Great as he was, Corporal, he could not have advanced a step, or made one single day's march, without the aids of geography. As for chronology, I own, Trim,' continued my uncle Toby, sitting down again coolly in his sentry-box, 'that, of all others, it seems a science which the soldier might best spare, was it not for the lights which that science must one day give him, in determining the invention of powder; the furious execution of which, reversing everything like thunder before it, has become a new era to us of military improvements, changing so totally the nature of attacks and defences, both by sea and land, and awakening so much art and skill in doing it, that the world cannot be too exact in ascertaining the precise time of its discovery, or too inquisitive in knowing what great man was the discoverer, and what occasions gave birth to it.'"

The charming and pathetic story of Le Fevre, although generally known, is so priceless a gem, that

to omit it, especially when regarded as a military study, would be like the performance of "Hamlet" with the principal part omitted. This delightful *morceau* gave a fresh impulse to the excitement of the public, and evinced that Sterne possessed pathetic powers of narration—a quality which Dr. Johnson, it may be from a spirit of contradiction, denied to this great novelist. Gray, the poet, on the other hand, has remarked that Sterne may sometimes fail in humour, but never in pathos. To such as know the tale a repetition may not be disagreeable, and to those who do not, no apology is necessary: —

"THE STORY OF LE FEVRE.

"It was some time in the summer of that year in which Dendermond was taken by the Allies, which was about seven years before my father came into the country, and about as many after the time that my uncle Toby and Trim had privately decamped from my father's house in town, in order to lay some of the finest sieges to some of the finest fortified cities in Europe; when my uncle Toby was one evening getting his supper, with Trim sitting behind him at a small sideboard—I say sitting—for, in consideration of the Corporal's lame knee (which sometimes gave him exquisite pain) when my uncle Toby dined or supped alone, he would never suffer the Corporal to stand; and the poor fellow's veneration for his master was such that, with a proper artillery, my uncle Toby could have taken Dendermond itself with less trouble than he was able to gain this point over him; for many a time, when my uncle Toby supposed the Corporal's leg was at rest, he would look back, and detect him standing behind him with the most dutiful respect. This bred more little squabbles betwixt them than all other causes, for five-and-twenty years together: but this is neither here nor there, why do I mention it? Ask my pen: it governs me, I govern not it.

"He was one evening sitting thus at his supper, when the landlord of a little inn in the village came into the parlour, with an empty phial in his hand, to beg a glass or two of sack.

"'Tis for a poor gentleman, I think of the army,' said the landlord, 'who has been taken ill at my house four days ago, and has never held up his head since, or had a desire to taste anything, till just now, that he has a fancy for a glass of sack and a thin toast. *I think*, says he, taking his hand from his forehead, *it would comfort me.*'

"'If I could neither beg, borrow, nor buy such a thing,' added the landlord, 'I would almost steal it for the poor gentleman, he is so ill. I hope in God he will still mend,' continued he; 'we are all of us concerned for him.'

"'Thou art a good-natured soul, I will answer for thee,' cried my uncle Toby: and thou shalt drink the poor gentleman's health in a glass of sack thyself, and take a couple of bottles with my service, and tell him he is heartily welcome to them, and to a dozen more, if they will do him good.'

"'Though I am persuaded,' said my uncle Toby, as the landlord shut the door, 'he is a very compassionate fellow, Trim, yet I cannot help entertaining a high opinion of his guest too. There must be something more than common in him, that, in so short a time, should win so much upon the affections of his host.'

"'And of his whole family, added the Corporal, 'for they are all concerned for him.'

"'Step after him,' said my uncle Toby; 'do Trim; and ask if he knows his name.'

"'I have quite forgot it truly,' said the landlord, coming back into the parlour with the Corporal; 'but I can ask his son again.'

"'Has he a son with him, then?' said my uncle Toby.

"'A boy,' replied the landlord, 'of about eleven or twelve years of age; but the poor creature has tasted almost as little as his father: he does nothing but mourn and lament for him night and day. He has not stirred from the bedside these two days.'

"My uncle Toby laid down his knife and fork, and thrust his plate from before him, as the landlord gave him the account; and Trim, without being ordered, took it away, without saying one word, and in a few minutes after, brought him his pipe and tobacco.

"'Stay in the room a little,' said my uncle Toby.

"'Trim!' said my uncle Toby, after he lighted his pipe, and smoked about a dozen whiffs.

"Trim came in front of his master, and made his bow; my uncle Toby smoked on, and said no more.

"'Corporal!' said my uncle Toby.

"The Corporal made his bow.

"My uncle Toby proceeded no further, but finished his pipe.

"'Trim!' said my uncle Toby, 'I have a project in my head, as it is a bad night, of wrapping myself up warm in my *roquelaure*, and paying a visit to this poor gentleman.'

"'Your honour's *roquelaure*,' replied the Corporal, 'has not once been had on since the night before your honour received your wound, when we mounted guard in the trenches before the gate of St. Nicholas; and, besides, it is so cold and rainy a night that, what with the *roquelaure*, and what with the weather, 'twill be enough to give your honour your death, and bring on your honour's torment in your groin.'

"'I fear so,' replied my uncle Toby; 'but I am not at rest in my mind, Trim, since the account the landlord has given me. I wish I had not known so much of this affair,' added my uncle Toby, 'or that I had known more of it. How shall we manage it?'

"'Leave it, an' please your honour, to me,' quoth the Corporal. 'I'll take my hat and stick, and go to the house and reconnoitre, and act accordingly; and I will bring your honour a full account in an hour.'

"'Thou shalt go, Trim,' said my uncle Toby, 'and here's a shilling for thee to drink with his servant.'

"'I shall get it all out of him,' said the Corporal, shutting the door.

"My uncle Toby filled his second pipe; and had it not been that he now and then wandered from the point, with considering whether it was not full as well to have the curtain of the *tenaille* a straight line as a crooked one, he might be said to have thought of nothing else but poor Le Fevre and his boy the whole time he smoked it.

"It was not till my uncle Toby had knocked the ashes out of his third pipe, that Corporal Trim returned from the inn, and gave him the following account:—

"'I despaired, at first,' said the Corporal, 'of being able to

bring back your honour any kind of intelligence concerning the poor sick lieutenant.'

"'Is he in the army, then?' said my uncle Toby.

"'He is,' said the Corporal.

"'And in what regiment?' said my uncle Toby.

"'I'll tell your honour,' replied the Corporal, 'everything straightforwards, as I learnt it.'

"'Then, Trim, I'll fill another pipe,' said my uncle Toby, 'and not interrupt thee till thou hast done; so sit down at thy ease, Trim, in the window-seat, and begin thy story again.'

"The Corporal made his old bow, which generally spoke as plain as a bow could speak it, '*Your honour is good;*' and having done that, he sat down, as he was ordered, and began the story to my uncle Toby over again in pretty near the same words.

"'I despaired, at first,' said the Corporal, 'of being able to bring back any intelligence to your honour about the lieutenant and his son; for, when I asked where his servant was, from whom I made myself sure of knowing every thing which was proper to be asked'——

"'That's a right distinction, Trim,' said my uncle Toby.

"'I was answered, an' please your honour, that he had no servant with him; that he had come to the inn with hired horses, which, upon finding himself unable to proceed (to join, I suppose, the regiment), he had dismissed the morning after he came.'

"'If I get better, my dear,' said he, as he gave his purse to his son to pay the man, 'we can hire horses from hence.'

"'But, alas! the poor gentleman will never go from hence,' said the landlady to me, 'for I heard the death-watch all night long; and, when he dies, the youth, his son, will certainly die with him, for he is broken-hearted already.'

"'I was hearing this account,' continued the Corporal, 'when the youth came into the kitchen, to order the thin toast the landlord spoke of'—

"'But I will do it for my father myself,' said the youth.

"'Pray let me save you the trouble, young gentleman,' said I, taking up a fork for the purpose, and offering him my chair to sit down upon by the fire, whilst I did it.

"'I believe,' said he, very modestly, 'I can please him best myself.'

"'I am sure,' said I, 'his honour will not like the toast the worse for being toasted by an old soldier.'

"'The youth took hold of my hand, and instantly burst into tears.'

"'Poor youth!' said my uncle Toby; 'he has been bred up from an infant in the army; and the name of a soldier, Trim, sounded in his ears like the name of a friend! I wish I had him here.'

"'I never, in the longest march,' said the Corporal, 'had so great a mind for my dinner, as I had to cry with him for company. What could be the matter with me, an' please your honour?'

"'Nothing in the world, Trim,' said my uncle Toby, blowing his nose, 'but that thou art a good-natured fellow.'

"'When I gave him the toast,' continued the Corporal, 'I thought it was proper to tell him I was Captain Shandy's servant, and that your honour (though a stranger) was extremely concerned for his father; and that if there was anything in your house, or cellar'——

"'And thou mightst have added my purse, too,' said my uncle Toby.

"'He was heartily welcome to it. He made a very low bow (which was meant to your honour), but no answer; for his heart was full; so he went up-stairs with the toast. I warrant you, my dear,' said I, as I opened the kitchen-door, 'your father will be well again. Mr. Yorick's curate was smoking a pipe by the kitchen fire; but said not a word, good or bad, to comfort the youth. I thought it wrong,' added the Corporal.

"'I think so, too,' said my uncle Toby.

"'When the lieutenant had taken his glass of sack and toast, he felt himself a little revived, and sent down into the kitchen to let me know that, in about ten minutes, he should be glad if I would step up-stairs.'

"'I believe,' said the landlord, 'he is going to say his prayers; for there was a book laid upon the chair by his bed-side, and, as I shut the door, I saw his son take up a cushion.

"'I thought,' said the curate, 'that you gentlemen of the army, Mr. Trim, never said your prayers at all.'

"'I heard the poor gentleman say his prayers last night,' said the landlady, 'very devoutly, and with my own ears, or I could not have believed it.'

"'Are you sure of it?' replied the curate.

"'A soldier, an' please your reverence,' said I, 'prays as often (of his own accord) as a parson; and when he is fighting for his king, and for his own life, and for his honour, too, he has the most reason to pray to God of any one in the whole world.'

"'Twas well said of thee, Trim,' said my uncle Toby.

"'But when a soldier,' said I, 'an' please your reverence, has been standing for twelve hours together in the trenches, up to his knees in cold water, or engaged,' said I, 'for months together in long and dangerous marches; harassed, perhaps, in his rear to-day; harassing others to-morrow; detached here; countermanded there; resting this night out upon his arms; beat up in his shirt the next; benumbed in his joints—perhaps without straw in his tent to kneel on; must say his prayers *how* and *when* he can—I believe,' said I—for I was piqued, quoth the Corporal, for the reputation of the army—'I believe, an' please your reverence,' said I, 'that when a soldier gets time to pray, he prays as heartily as a parson, though not with all his fuss and hypocrisy.'

"'Thou shouldst not have said that, Trim,' said my uncle Toby, 'for God only knows who is a hypocrite, and who is not. At the great and general review of us all, Corporal, at the day of judgment (and not till then), it will be seen who have done their duties in this world, and who have not; and we shall be advanced, Trim, accordingly.'

"'I hope we shall,' said Trim.

"'It is in the Scripture,' said my uncle Toby, 'and I will show it thee to-morrow. In the meantime we may depend upon it, Trim, for our comfort,' said my uncle Toby, 'that God Almighty is so good and just a Governor of the world that, if we have but done our duties in it, it will never be inquired into whether we have done them in a red coat or a black one.'

"'I hope not,' said the Corporal.

"'But go on, Trim,' said my uncle Toby, 'with thy story.'

"'When I went up,' continued the Corporal, 'into the lieutenant's room, which I did not do till the expiration of the ten minutes, he was lying in his bed, with his head raised upon his hand, with his elbow upon the pillow, and a clean white cambric handkerchief beside it. The youth was just stooping down to take up the cushion, upon which I supposed he had been kneel-

ing ; the book was laid upon the bed ; and, as he arose, in taking up the cushion with one hand, he reached out his other to take it away at the same time. "Let it remain there, my dear," said the lieutenant. He did not offer to speak to me till I had walked up close to his bed-side. "If you are Captain Shandy's servant," said he "you must present my thanks to your master, with my little boy's thanks along with them, for his courtesy to me. If he was of Leven's," said the lieutenant—I told him your honour was—"then," said he, "I served three campaigns with him in Flanders, and remember him ; but 'tis most likely, as I had not the honour of any acquaintance with him, that he knows nothing of me. You will tell him, however, that the person his good-nature has laid under obligations to him is one Le Fevre, a lieutenant in Angus's; but he knows me not," said he, a second time, musing ; "possibly he may my story, added he. Pray tell the captain I was the ensign at Breda, whose wife was most unfortunately killed with a musket-shot, as she lay in my arms in my tent." '

"'I remember the story, an' please your honour,' said I, 'very well.'

"'"Do you so?" said he, wiping his eyes with his handkerchief, "then well may I." In saying this, he drew a little ring out of his bosom, which seemed tied with a black ribbon about his neck, and kissed it twice. "Here, Billy," said he. The boy flew across the room to the bed-side, and, falling down upon his knee, took the ring in his hand and kissed it too, then kissed his father, and sat down upon the bed and wept.'

"'I wish,' said my uncle Toby, with a deep sigh, 'I wish, Trim, I was asleep.'

"'Your honour,' replied the Corporal, 'is too much concerned. Shall I pour your honour out a glass of sack to your pipe?'

"'Do, Trim,' said my uncle Toby.

"'I remember,' said my uncle Toby, sighing again, 'the story of the ensign and his wife, with a circumstance his modesty omitted ; and particularly well that he, as well as she, upon some account or other (I forget what), was universally pitied by the whole regiment. But finish the story thou art upon.'

"''Tis finished already,' said the Corporal, 'for I could stay no longer ; so wished his honour a good-night. Young Le Fevre rose from off the bed, and saw me to the bottom of the stairs :

and, as we went down together, told me that they had come from Ireland, and were on their route to join the regiment in Flanders. But alas!' said the Corporal, 'the lieutenant's last day's march is over!'

"'Then what is to become of his poor boy?' cried my uncle Toby.

"It was to my uncle Toby's eternal honour, though I tell it only for the sake of those who, when cooped in betwixt a natural and a positive law, know not, for their souls, which way in the world to turn themselves, that, notwithstanding my uncle Toby was warmly engaged at that time in carrying on the siege of Dendermond, parallel with the Allies—who pressed theirs on so vigorously that they scarce allowed him time to get his dinner—that nevertheless he gave up Dendermond, though he had already made a lodgment upon the counterscarp, and bent his whole thoughts towards the private distresses at the inn; and, except that he ordered the garden-gate to be bolted up, by which he might be said to have turned the siege of Dendermond into a blockade, he left Dendermond to itself—to be relieved or not by the French king, as the French king thought good—and only considered how he himself should relieve the poor lieutenant and his son.

"That kind Being who is a friend to the friendless, shall recompense thee for this.

"'Thou hast left this matter short,' said my uncle Toby to the Corporal, as he was putting him to bed, 'and I will tell thee in what, Trim. In the first place, when thou madest an offer of my services to Le Fevre—as sickness and travelling are both expensive, and thou knewest that he was but a poor lieutenant, with a son to subsist as well as himself out of his pay—that thou didst not make an offer to him of my purse; because, had he stood in need, thou knowest, Trim, he had been as welcome to it as myself.'

"'Your honour knows,' said the Corporal, 'I had no orders.'

"'True,' quoth my uncle Toby, 'thou didst very right, Trim, as a soldier, but certainly very wrong as a man. In the second place, for which, indeed, thou hast the same excuse,' continued my uncle Toby, 'when thou offeredst him whatever was in my house, thou shouldst have offered him my house, too. A sick brother officer should have the best quarters, Trim; and if we

had him with us, we could tend and look to him. Thou art an excellent nurse thyself, Trim ; and what with thy care of him, and the old woman's, and his boy's, and mine together, we might recruit *him* again at once, and set him upon his legs. In a fortnight or three weeks,' added my uncle Toby, smiling, 'he might march.'

"'He will never march, an' please your honour, in this world,' said the Corporal.

"'He *will* march,' said my uncle Toby, rising up from the side of the bed with one shoe off.

"'An' please your honour,' said the Corporal, 'he will never march but to his grave.'

"'He *shall* march,' cried my uncle Toby, marching the foot which had a shoe on, though without advancing an inch—'he *shall* march to his regiment.'

"'He cannot stand it,' said the Corporal.

"'He shall be supported,' said my uncle Toby.

"'He'll drop at last,' said the Corporal, 'and what will become of his boy ?'

"'He *shall not* drop,' said my uncle Toby, firmly.

"'Ah, well-a-day; do what you can for him,' said Trim, maintaining his point, 'the poor soul will die.'

"'*He shall not die, by G—!*' cried my uncle Toby.

"The *accusing spirit*, which flew up to heaven's chancery with the oath, blushed as he gave it in ; and the *recording angel*, as he wrote it down, dropped a tear upon the word, and blotted it out for ever.

"The sun looked bright the morning after, to every eye in the village but Le Fevre's and his afflicted son's ; the hand of death pressed heavy upon his eyelids ; and hardly could the wheel at the cistern turn round its circle—when my uncle Toby, who had risen up an hour before his wonted time, entered the lieutenant's room, and, without preface or apology, sat himself down upon the chair by the bed-side; and, independently of all modes and customs, opened the curtain in the manner an old friend and brother-officer would have done it ; and asked him how he did, how he had rested in the night, what was his complaint, where was his pain, and what he could do to help him ; and, without giving him time to answer any one of these inquiries, went on, and told him of the

little plan which he had been concerting with the Corporal the night before for him.

"'You shall go home directly, Le Fevre,' said my uncle Toby, 'to my house, and we'll send for a doctor to see what's the matter; and we'll have an apothecary; and the Corporal shall be your nurse; and I'll be your servant, Le Fevre.'

"There was a frankness in my uncle Toby, not the *effect* of familiarity, but the *cause* of it, which let you at once into his soul, and showed you the goodness of his nature. To this, there was something in his looks, and voice, and manner superadded, which eternally beckoned to the unfortunate to come and take shelter under him; so that, before my uncle Toby had half finished the kind offers he was making to the father, had the son insensibly pressed up close to his knees, and had taken hold of the breast of his coat, and was pulling it towards him. The blood and spirits of Le Fevre, which were waxing cold and slow within him, and were retreating to their last citadel, the heart, rallied back; the film forsook his eyes for a moment; he looked up wishfully in my uncle Toby's face; then cast a look upon his boy; and that *ligament*, fine as it was, was never broken!

"Nature instantly ebbed again; the film returned to its place; the pulse fluttered, stopped; went on, throbbed, stopped again; moved, stopped. Shall I go on? No.

"I am so impatient to return to my own story that what remains of young Le Fevre's—that is, from this turn of his fortune to the time my uncle Toby recommended him for my preceptor—shall be told in a very few words. All that is necessary to be added is as follows:—

"That my uncle Toby, with young Le Fevre in his hand, attended the poor lieutenant, as chief mourners, to his grave.

"That the governor of Dendermond paid his obsequies all military honours, and that Yorick, not to be behindhand, paid him all ecclesiastic—for he buried him in his chancel. And it appears, likewise, he preached a funeral sermon over him.

"When my uncle Toby had turned everything into money, and settled all accounts betwixt the agent of the regiment and Le Fevre, and betwixt Le Fevre and all mankind, there remained nothing more in my uncle Toby's hands than an old regimental coat and sword; so that my uncle Toby found little or no oppo-

sition from the world in taking administration. The coat my uncle Toby gave the Corporal. 'Wear it, Trim,' said my uncle Toby, 'as long as it will hold together, for the sake of the poor lieutenant. And this,' said my uncle Toby, taking up the sword in his hand, and drawing it out of the scabbard as he spoke—'and this, Le Fevre, I'll save for thee; 'tis all the fortune,' continued my uncle Toby, hanging it up upon a crook and pointing to it, ''tis all the fortune, my dear Le Fevre, which God has left thee; but if he has given thee a heart to fight thy way with it in the world, and thou doest it like a man of honour, 'tis enough for us."

Finally, young Le Fevre seeks his fortune under Prince Eugene, and then comes the leave-taking:—Uncle Toby places the sword in the son's hand:—

"'If thou art brave, Le Fevre,' said my uncle Toby, 'this will not fail thee; but Fortune,' said he, musing a little, 'Fortune may; and if she does,' added my uncle Toby, embracing him, 'come back again to me, Le Fevre, and we will shape thee another course.'

"The greatest injury could not have oppressed the heart of Le Fevre more than my uncle Toby's paternal kindness. He parted from my uncle Toby as the best of sons from the best of fathers; both dropped tears, and, as my uncle Toby gave him his last kiss, he slipped sixty guineas, tied up in an old purse of his father's, in which was his mother's ring, into his hand, and bade God bless him."

Misfortunes, including sickness, overtake the young officer, and at length he is compelled to return home. Uncle Toby receives the news in a manner easily to be conceived:—

"As this letter came to hand about six weeks before Susannah's accident, Le Fevre was hourly expected, and was uppermost in my uncle Toby's mind all the time my father was giving him and Yorick a description of what kind of a person he would choose for a preceptor to me; but as my uncle Toby thought my father at first somewhat fanciful in the accomplishments he required, he forbore mentioning Le Fevre's name, till the character, by Yorick's interposition, ending unexpectedly in one who should

be gentle-tempered, and generous, and good, it impressed the image of Le Fevre and his interest upon my uncle Toby so forcibly, that he rose instantly off his chair, and, laying down his pipe, in order to take hold of both my father's hands, 'I beg, brother Shandy,' said my uncle Toby, 'I may recommend poor Le Fevre's son to you.'

"'I beseech you do!' added Yorick.

"'He has a good heart,' said my uncle Toby.

"'And a brave one too, an' please your honour,' said the Corporal.

"'The best hearts, Trim, are ever the bravest,' replied my uncle Toby.

"'And the greatest cowards, an' please your honour, in our regiment were the greatest rascals in it. There was Sergeant Kumber and Ensign'——

"'We'll talk of them,' said my father, 'another time.'"

In concluding these "Military Studies" from Sterne, it is certain that every reader of Tristram Shandy will endorse the author's eloquent tribute to "dear uncle Toby," who, feared nothing "but the doing a wrong thing:"—

"Peace and comfort rest for evermore upon thy head! Thou enviedst no man's comforts, insultedst no man's opinions; thou blackenedst no man's character, devouredst no man's bread! Gently, with faithful Trim behind thee, didst thou ramble round the little circle of thy pleasures, jostling no creature in thy way. For each one's sorrows thou hadst a tear, for each man's need thou hadst a shilling. Whilst I am worth one to pay a weeder, thy path from thy door to thy bowling-green shall never be grown up. Whilst there is a rood and a-half of land in the Shandy family, thy fortifications, my dear uncle Toby, shall never be demolished."

COLONEL MONRO.

"He did look far
Into the service of the time, and was
Discipled of the bravest :— * * * *
Such a man
Might be a copy to these younger times."

SHAKSPERE.

"Nowise a clothes-horse and patent digester, but a genuine man."—CARLYLE.

COLONEL MONRO.

VISITORS to our military chapels must be impressed with the fervour and decorum therein exhibited; and the two accompanying selections are introduced, not as the only instances of religious officers—of whom there have been, and it is hoped ever will be, bright examples in the army—but merely as types of a class in which a certain quaintness of character at once attracts attention. It is needless to do more than advert to Colonel Gardiner, Sir Henry Havelock, and Captain Vicars, whose memoirs have been read by all, and it is, therefore, unnecessary to introduce them in this place. Colonels Monro and Blackader are not, however, so generally known.

In all the Waverley romances, and their name is legion, can a rarer compound of wit, humour, and bravery, be instanced than the redoubted ritt-master and student of Mareschal College, Aberdeen, Captain Dugald Dalgetty, of Drumthwacket, who figures so prominently in "A Legend of Montrose." 'Tis true that a character of this stamp has been sketched by Shakspere in the play of "Henry the Fifth," for in Captain Fluellen is demonstrated that the classics might be always at hand to illustrate the events of modern warfare, and to show that the situation of Macedon and Monmouth were alike; and that Alexander's life might form a parallel with that of Harry of Monmouth—the killing of Clytus being likened to the

dismissal of Falstaff, "for there is figures in all things." So it was with Colonel Robert Monro, who had the knack of always comparing ancient times with passing events, or as Thomas Carlyle hath ti, of "reconciling the distant with the present." It is worthy of notice, too, that our great dramatist has made this a characteristic of the *Scots* Captain Jamy, who is described by Fluellen as "a marvellous falorous gentleman, that is certain: and of great expedition, and knowledge, in the *ancient wars*," and, moreover, is well versed "in the disciplines of the pristine wars of the Romans." The valiant *Irish* Captain Macmorris (the only Hibernian character in Shakspere) was deficient in this quality, for Fluellen speaks disparagingly of him as having "no more directions in the true disciplines of the wars, look you, of the Roman disciplines, than is a puppy dog." A closer acquaintance with a scarce *tome*, which was repeatedly consulted by Sir Walter Scott, while composing the romance before adverted to, may not prove unacceptable, particularly when it is remembered that he has stated that the book itself is, in a great measure, written in the humour of Captain Dalgetty. There is, it will be seen, a higher principle in our hero than mere humour, for Monro was not only a fighter but a thinker, and like every conscientious man, endeavoured to make his actions correspond with his belief.

The title of the work, which was published in 1637, is too formidable for quotation, but it commences with "MONRO HIS EXPEDITION," and purports to give an account of his first service under the "magnanimous King of Denmark," and afterwards under

the "Invincible King of Sweden," "collected and gathered together at spare houres." The colonel's plan is this: first to describe a "dutie discharged," and then to give his observations thereon. The first part contains his adventures in the Danish service, and consists of twenty-two duties, with a like number of observations. The second part embraces his career under the King of Sweden, and consists of "forty-two" duties and as many observations. Then follows "An Abridgement of Exercise," and "Certaine Observations worthy the YOVNGER Officer, his consideration," to which is added, "The Christian *Sovldier* going on Service his Meditations." Some of the words of command in the exercise are curious when compared with those now in use in the army, for example:—

"To the right hand countermarch and lose no ground."

"To the left hand as you were."

"To the left hand turne, dresse your Ranks and Files, and be *silent*."

The meditations are equally quaint, for instance, "When thou seest thy Camerade going to Muster with a faire show outwardly deckt with brave clothes, and delighting in his plumes, thinke with thy selfe, such an outward show is nothing without the inward gifts of the *minde*." This agrees with Shakspere, who has likewise said:—

> "'Tis the *mind* that makes the body rich;
> And as the sun breaks through the darkest clouds,
> So honour peereth in the meanest habit."

Here is another sample, "When thou seest thy Camerade fix in his Armes, and well exercised with Pike, Musket, and Sword; then thinke with thy selfe

that thy dutie is, to trust in the Lord, and to doe goode."

We must not dwell longer upon this portion of the work, neither will space permit us to give even a summary of the campaigns in which the colonel bore so distinguished a part; he did good service under Gustavus the "Lyon of the North," and was the schoolfellow and comrade of Colonel Sir John Hepburn, whose regiment (now represented by the First Foot) was for some years brigaded with that of which Monro was colonel, Lumsdell's, and Stargate's. This was the celebrated Green Brigade of the "magnifique" Gustavus, which performed such gallant deeds during the protracted contest known as "the thirty years' war."

Monro commences the "first dutie" with the proverb, "A good beginning makes a good ending, and to lead a good life is the way to a happy death." The following shows the spirit with which trouble should be met. It appeared that certain officers were dissatisfied, without reason, with the King of Denmark, under whom Monro was first employed, upon which he remarks, "A wise man makes the trouble lesse by fortitude, when a foule stoupes to it. The world has nothing so glorious as vertue, which is like the passage of Haniball over the Alpes, a work of trying toyle, of infinite danger, but once performed, it lets him in into the worlds garden, Italy, leaving him a lasting fame." Had our author lived in modern times how he would have pored over the account of Napoleon's passage of the same mountains, and how he would have sought for similarities between the ancient and the modern exploit, not to mention the

recent conveyance of troops to Italy over these historic mountains.

The reader, in the two following extracts, will recognize something which forms part of the conversation of Captain Dalgetty: "The want of pay at the Waser made our souldiers a little discontent, seeing the English get due weekely pay; nevertheless, I did never heare of our nations mutinie, nor of their refusal to fight, when they saw their enemies, though I have seene other Nations call for Guilt, being going before their enemie to fight, a thing very disallowable in either Officer or Souldier, to preferre a little money to a world of credit." The next is of a different character: "I was once made to stand in my younger yeares at the Louver gate in Paris, being then in the Kings regiment of the Guards, passing my prentiship; for sleeping in the morning, when I ought to have beene at my exercise,—for punishment I was made from eleven before noone to eight of the Clocke in the night Centry, Armed with Corslet, Head-piece, Bracelets, being iron to the teeth, in a hot Summers day, till I was weary of my life, which ever after made me the more stricte in punishing those under my command." Strange, though true, that strictness should have this effect; but every-day experience shows that servants or apprentices, when treated harshly, almost invariably exercise the same tyranny after they have themselves become masters.

Monro considers "it is better to be buried in oblivion than to be evil spoken of to posteritie." Here, too, is a little classic *morceau* with which the book abounds:—"Adversity is like Penelopes night, which undoes all that ever the day did weave." Does

not wonder at taking a man from the plough to be soldier, for the same is recorded of Cincinnatus and Quintus to be consul, and speaks of the Porter of Fowles, Mac-Weattiche, proving "as valiant as a sword."

At Oldenburgh, Monro "received a favourable marke, being hurt in the inner side of my right knee with the end of mine own Partizan, being shot off by the Cannon bullet." The following incident shows that there's many a slip between the cup and the lip:—A barrel of beer being sent in, the officers beat out the head of it that every man might come with hat or head-piece; while flocking round the waggon, a shot came in the midst, and blew the barrel and beer into the air without injuring any one. "This (observes Monro) was the neerest misse I did ever see." A similar escape is mentioned in one of the letters from the camp before Sevastopol:—"I had a very narrow escape myself the other night when I was at work in the trenches. It was about twelve o'clock at night, and we were having our grog served out to us, and I had just got the pot to my lips when a grape-shot, weighing about two pounds, whizzed past, and took the pot right out of my hand—not doing me any harm, but disappointing me very much in respect of losing my grog."

Monro condemns those arrogant spirits who being hurt will be so foolishly valiant to stay for a second hurt worse than the first, and without condemning him that runnes away first, he "cannot allow of him that, out of ostentation, will stay after all his Camerades are gone, till he yeeld himselfe prisoner, or die unnecessarily there, where he might have preserved

himself with honour for a better occasion." When necessity called, however, he did not regard life; being ordered to proceed to Colberg, he was directed to "fight to the last man, and not to give over the castle." Upon being summoned to treat, although in great stress, Monro's reply was that "we had no such orders, but we had powder and ball at their service." Our colonel considers that "we must not preferre the safetȳ of our owne bodies to the publique weale of our Camerades and countrimen dead or living, but we ought, with the hazard of our owne lives, to bring off the dead and hurt." Instances Cæsar causing the head of Pompey to be buried: Alexander restoring unto the mother of Darius the dead body of her son; and Hannibal interring that of his enemy Marcellus.

In reprehending plundering, an illustration is given of the Pythagorean who "bought a pair of shoees upon trust; the shoemaker dyes, the Philosopher is glad, and thinks them gaine; but a while after his Conscience touches him, and becomes a perpetuall chider, he repaires to the house of the dead, casts in his money with these words: '*There, take thy due; thou livest to me, though dead to all besides.*' Certainly," Monro continues, "in my opinion, ill-gotten gaines are farre worse than losses with preserved honestie. These grieve but once, the others are continually grating upon our quiet; and he diminishes his owne contentment that would adde unto it by unlawfullnesse."

The sixteenth observation commences with, "When cannons are roaring and bullets flying, he that would have honour must not fear dying." Sir

Walter Scott, by a slight alteration, and by the addition of two lines, has turned the same into the song hummed by Dalgetty on more than one occasion :—

"When the cannons are roaring, lads, and the colours are flying,
The lads that seek honour must never fear dying;
Then stout cavaliers, let us toil our brave trade in,
And fight for the Gospel and the bold King of Sweden."

Monro was of opinion that "the world is but a perpetuall warre and a wedding. When the Assyrian fell, the Persian rose; when the Persian fell, the Grecian rose; the losse of one man is the gaine of another. It is vicissitude that maintaines the world." That "like leaves on trees, we are the sport of every puffe that bloweth, and with the least gust may be shaken from our lives and nutriment." Speaking of men straining everything to "hoording up of fatall gold," and the uncertainty of life, from which "a haire or a flie may snatch him in a moment," he winds up his observation by remarking, "We should never care too much for that we are not sure to keepe; yet we should respect somewhat more than for our owne time, that we may be beneficiall to posteritie; but for my owne parte, I will cast this as my life, on Gods providence, and live here as a Pilgrime of one night, not being sure to see the morrow." The enemy's cannon having shot four great bullets, of a hundred and sixty pounds weight, out of mortars, through the top of his lodging where he was sleeping, Monro recommended his soul to God, and resolved that he was well guarded whom the Lord had a care of, and that He would not suffer him to be smothered under walls, after having delivered him from so many dangers.

Our hero's idea of married life and its duties, viewed in relation to military discipline, is too curious to be passed over. Speaking of Gustavus, who was in the Dutch wars deprived for two years "from the sweete society of his Queene," Monro remarks, "We see here that cavaliers, though tied by Gods ordinance to live with their wives, being once severed and tied to serve, they cannot with credit quit their charge to come to their wives." The colonel thinks very highly of soldiers' wives—instances many examples from antiquity—and gives the following anecdote of Felt-Marshal Gustave Horne: "The peste having entred his lodging, and taken away two of his children, seazed on his vertuous Lady, daughter to the chancellor of Sweden; the Cavaliers love was so great, that in the extremitie of her sicknesse, he never suffered her to be out of his armes till she died, and then caused her to be put in a silver coffin, that she might be transported for her country, to be buried amongst her friends; and his love was so great unto her, that after her death, though a young man, he could never be moved to lead his life with any other woman."

Leigh Hunt in "The Indicator," has written "A word upon Indexes," in order to prove that index-making is neither the lowest nor the dryest species of writing, and has shown that indexes often present us with a variety of pleasant memories and contrasts. No one, he continues, can read the indexes of the "Tatler" and "Spectator," and call them dry. That writer also remarks, "As grapes, ready to burst with wine, issue out of the most stony places, like jolly fellows bringing Burgundy out of a cellar; so an index, like the 'Tatler's,' often gives us a taste of the

quintessence of his humour;" this is especially the case with Monro's index: for instance, "A Commander keeping a Fort, is like a body infected with a canker, who to preserve the body must resolve to lose a member, 11. Many will desire to be partakers of our good fortunes, who never minded to taste the bitter cup of our adversity, 44. The King of Sweden, in extremity of cold, being all wet, did eate before he changed clothes, 21. Men of our profession ought to beare their troubles patiently, that in the ende they may gaine credit and honour, 72. Novices in warre sometimes are made sicke with the thundering of Cannon before they come neare danger, 70. As the Rudder in the ship doth governe, so God moves and governes the world, and doth not stirre himselfe, 60. The Spade and the Shovel ever good companions in danger, 52. The want of feathers is a great impediment unto flying, 87."

In parting with our colonel it is well to refer to his address: "Therefore, worthy Reader, what you find here, if you please like; but howsoever, remember always to censure sparingly the writings of the shallow-brained Souldier, not adorned with eloquent phrase, but with truth and simplicitie." The foregoing selections will show that our hero was no "shallow-brained Souldier," as he styles himself, but one of whom his country may be proud; for the religious spirit still breathes in our officers and men; while in other respects, they resemble him in giving to the world their experiences of battle-fields, without the quaintness it is true, but with all the modesty that distinguished Monro.

COLONEL BLACKADER.

"Every subject's duty is the king's; but every subject's soul is his own. Therefore should every soldier in the wars do as every sick man in his bed, wash every mote out of his conscience: and dying so, death is to him advantage; or not dying, the time was blessedly lost, wherein such preparation was gained: and, in him that escapes, it were not sin to think, that making God so free an offer, He let him outlive that day to see His greatness, and to teach others how they should prepare."—HENRY V.

COLONEL BLACKADER.

How many works are thrown by after perusal! There are, however, others which, when once read, are still returned to with increased pleasure and instruction. Amongst the latter may be classed the "Life and Diary of Lieutenant-Colonel John Blackader," and our readers will probably be glad to have their attention directed to a volume which is not so generally known as it deserves to be. It is a *heart-book*, and shows the workings of the mind of a conscientious man. His struggles have been those of all men, although they may not have to gain their experience in the "tented field." As the Diary was never intended for the public gaze, the entries therein are the more valuable; we may not, indeed, have to share in the actions of warriors of our time; but, like him, we have to sustain a conflict with enemies in our own hearts, the victories over whom are fully equal to those gained by the greatest conquerors. The original manuscripts were preserved in a singular manner; after being overlooked for many years, they were sold with other papers to a tobacconist of Stirling, who rescued them from destruction. The subject of this paper was the son of the Rev. John Blackader, and was born in the parish of Glencairn, on the 14th of September, 1664. His father was minister of Troqueer, in the presbytery of Dumfries, and was expelled, at the restoration of Charles II., for non-compliance with episco-

pacy, which the government attempted to force on the Scottish people. Nothing has been preserved of young Blackader's earlier years, save his fondness for frequenting conventicles and communions, which were celebrated in the open fields. Frequent allusions, amid the din of battles, and the profligacy too common in camps, to these gatherings, are contained in his papers to the "sweet counsel" which he had held with some friend on these occasions. His first appointment to the army, was in the regiment enrolled at the time of the Revolution, now the Twenty-sixth of the Line, which has since retained its title of Cameronians. The devotional spirit of the officers and men, caused it to be scoffingly named the "Psalm-singing regiment;" but their piety did not render them less brave and enterprising, as was testified upon such memorable fields as Steenkirk, Blenheim, and Ramillies. Space will not permit the detail of his earlier services; suffice it to say, that two years after the battle of Dunkeld, in 1689, he proceeded with his regiment to Flanders, and was present at most of the engagements fought by King William in that country, without receiving a wound. It was not, however, until the year 1700 that his Diary commenced; the first entry is as follows:—

"*October*, 1700.—I complain, that though well-directed in business, better than could be expected, yet I am not thankful. My life is a struggle, as it were, between faith and corrupt nature,—a combat, in which sometimes strengthening grace prevails, sometimes earthly affections and sensual appetites gain ground, yet partly involuntary."

Many, if they kept a book of their thoughts and

actions, would have to record something like the foregoing; it should make all act upon the advice of Burns, no mean authority on the subject, when he says:—

"Then gently scan your brother man,
Still gentlier sister woman;"
* * * *
"What's done we partly may compute,
But know not what's resisted."

In the following month, November, occurs this singular entry:—

"Dejected and dissatisfied with myself, the more from my wretchedness and want of settled employment. I am sensible of this my infirmity. Solitude is the nursery of melancholy. *Tried to divert it by amusement, and, as a frolicksome experiment, went to see a comedie.* More convinced of the folly and vanity of worldly pleasures. Faith is the best remedy, but too little used . . . . My resolution is, to live more by faith, and converse less with carnal and worldly men. This places me, as it were, between Scylla and Charybdis; too much company dissipates the mind, and gives it an earthly 'sett;' too much retirement from conversation sours the temper, makes it morose, chagrined, unsocial. Melancholy is no friend to grace, and a great enemy to religion."

At the commencement of a new year (1701), our hero makes resolutions to improve his time; but regrets that "*foolish and idle amusements*" are great hindrances. Is conscious that his "is but a fresh-weather belief, and has never yet been in any great storm. It is like a weak anchor, that slips in the least gale." A prayer is then added for strength to increase

it, and that anxiety, fear, and distrust may be excluded. Shortly afterwards he writes, "I regret that my conversation and discourse is so idle, trifling, and unprofitable. *It answers no solid purpose when the company is not made better by it* . . . . I dare not converse with, or haunt that company which the world calls good and genteel. I think no graceless debauched company can be good or genteel, be they of ever so great quality. Perhaps this wrongs my reputation among fashionable people, but I value not their opinion." On the 20th of July, 1701, "a solitary Sabbath at sea," he appears to have gone up in the afternoon to the cradle at the top of the mast "*to be retired;*" but had not spent much time in prayer and meditation, when there arose a fresh gale, which obliged him to come down in great haste, and the seamen to handle their sails.

He had, at this period, determined to change his *single and solitary life;* and in this event he endeavours to obtain a prognostication or special interposition of Providence; and happening, within half-an-hour afterwards, to fall unexpectedly into the company of Mrs. Blackader, *in perspective*, he looked upon it as somewhat observable, and "*encouraging me to go on.*" They were married on the 4th of February, 1702, and although a family was denied them, their mutual affections did not abate. He cherished for her an ardent and steady attachment; she accompanied him to the Continent, and during the campaigns generally remained in some of the Dutch frontier towns.

The war of the Spanish succession occasioned his regiment to be ordered to Flanders, to form part

of the force under the Duke of Marlborough. On the 7th of March, 1702, the last day of King William's reign, the Twenty-Sixth (Cameronians) Regiment embarked for the seat of war. Captain Blackader remained for a time in Scotland levying the necessary complement of men, and, disdaining the then common and alluring arts of an officer so employed, was very successful in recruiting; another want, more to his taste, was providing a chaplain for the regiment in the place of Mr. Shields, who proceeded on the unfortunate Darien expedition, and met his death in the West Indies. His gratification at the success of his recruiting is characteristically mentioned, and there occurs the following remark:—"The one that run away some time ago, came back after wandering up and down several weeks, and says he could have no peace until he returned to me again." This is unequalled; but in his professional as well as private pursuits, there is always a trustful dependence on Providence. On the 13th of July, 1702, the Captain embarked with his recruits for Flanders, and after suffering fears from contrary winds and storms, arrived in the Maese ten days afterwards. At this time he received some considerable accession to his fortune, from which, with commendable generosity, he devoted £100 a-year to the relief of his sister, a widow in straitened circumstances, with seven children. A few years subsequently, he generously renounced his claims, upon the death of his brother, in favour of his sister and family.

Upon his arrival at Maestricht, which he had not visited for many years, the Captain is reminded of having been instrumental in depriving a brother officer

of his life. He appears to have been entirely blameless, for his antagonist, after taking offence at what was never intended, and refusing all explanation, rushed upon him with his sword drawn, and our hero was obliged to defend himself. The whole contest was witnessed by several soldiers from the walls of the town, and after a regimental trial, he was honourably acquitted. It is recorded, however, that the anniversary of the day was always observed by him as one of humiliation. It is touching to find that he visited the scene of this fatal rencontre, and made a fervent prayer to be absolved from the "*crimson dye of that poor man's blood.*" Another instance occurs of his receiving a challenge, which he refuses to accept, when his adversary threatened to post him as a coward. Some desperate undertaking being resolved upon, the Duke of Marlborough hesitated as to which officer should take the command, when Captain Blackader volunteered his services, which were accepted. He came off uninjured, although with great loss of men; his character as a brave man and an able officer was raised in general estimation by this circumstance, which evinced that his refusal did not arise from lack of courage, but from the heartfelt conviction, that no code of honour, although supported by the example of his military superiors, and enforced by the penalties of infamy amongst men of the world, could justify duelling; a practice happily no longer prevalent as in past days.

The memorable campaign of 1704, afforded Captain Blackader further opportunities of gaining distinction, and he expresses his belief, that he shall be able to set up his "*Ebenezers*" through Germany. Although he

betrays an irritability of mind at times, yet there is not one entry of anxiety about facing the approaching dangers, and scarcely any regarding bodily fatigue; but the inclement weather, and the almost impassable state of the roads, might have afforded reasonable grounds for such complaints; it is, however, evident that his composure did not arise from thoughtlessness of his condition; his constant exercise of private devotion prevented his being overcome by surprise, and made him prepared for all vicissitudes. In the battle of Schellenberg, he was not called into action, for only a portion of his regiment was actively engaged; on the day following, there is this remarkable entry:—"*June 22nd.* In the evening I went alone into the field of battle, and there got a *preaching from the dead.* The carcases were very thick strewed upon the ground, naked and corrupting; yet all this works no impression or reformation upon us, seeing the bodies of our comrades and friends lying as dung upon the face of the earth. Lord, make me humble and thankful! I trusted in Thee that I should set up many *Ebenezers* through Germany, and here in the field of the slain do I set up my memorial, '*Hitherto thou hast helped me.*'" The next entry will remind the reader of some of the intelligence preceding, and even subsequent to, the preparations made by Great Britain and France against the designs of Russia upon Turkey; it is this:—"Things begin now in this country to take another aspect. *Nothing is talked of here but accommodation and peace;* but perhaps we count without our host too hastily." This remark was made just before the battle of Blenheim was fought. It is not within our limits to describe the thrice-told

tale of the battle of Blenheim, further than to say, that after an engagement of five hours, the allies, under many disadvantages, gained as complete a victory as any on record in modern times. The Danube, since become of historical importance, and "familiar in our mouths as household words," received in its waters thirty battalions of the enemy, who threw themselves into the river to escape, and perished before the eyes of the victors. Twenty-eight battalions, and twelve squadrons of horse, surrendered; and the British, after the toils of the day, remained on their arms all night to guard the prisoners, who were kept enclosed in a hollow square, formed by the troops at the village of Blenheim, on which duty Captain Blackader was one of the officers employed. He speaks of the wound he received as follows:—"Among the rest, I have also got a small touch of a wound in the throat; but this, so far from making me doubt of the care of Providence, is really to me a great confirmation, and a remarkable instance of His protection; for the wound is so gently and mercifully directed, that there is no danger; whereas, if it had been half an inch either to one side or other, it might have proved mortal or dangerous." On the following morning he revisited the scene of attack, and there, among the dead, again gave thanks for his wonderful deliverance.

Captain Blackader returned to Scotland in the autumn, in order to recruit the regiment, and rejoined the army in May, 1705. In writing to his wife, he remarked, "You see I have altered my seal, and chosen another motto,—*Séparés de corps et non de cœurs*. . . . I ought, both as a soldier and a

Christian, to wish that I loved earthly enjoyments less, and that I kept a looser hold of them. I think I could part with all other comforts pretty easily, without much regret, except thyself. . . . Let me know what you are at present reading." Pursuing our purpose to extract those portions of his journal which develop the peculiar temperament of the writer, it would not be right to pass over the following entries:—"Wherever we set up our standards, there have I some memorial of His mercy to set up. If we encamp on the banks of the Maese, there I had my *Ebenezers* fourteen years ago, and also great deliverances two years ago. If we encamp on the Moselle, I had my preservations there last year. If on the banks of the Danube, I have Schellenberg and Hochstet. Wherever I go, I meet with some remembrancer to stir me up to gratitude and thankfulness, and to beget confidence and trust for the time to come."

"*July 4th.* This morning, putting my hand to a small affair before prayer, it went wrong. I checked myself that I should undertake anything before prayer, so I went to my knees; and after prayer I set about the same affair, and went through it with ease." His regiment formed part of the twenty battalions which, under General Churchill, were to have commenced the attack on the enemy, in his well fortified and strong post at *Waterloo*. The Duke of Marlborough's intention was overruled by the Dutch generals, who pronounced the enterprise too hazardous; otherwise an Addison might probably have written on a subject which failed to increase the popularity of Sir Walter Scott, when commemorating

a victory gained at the same place about a century afterwards. While lying in the forest of Soignies on the 7th of August, 1705, Captain Blackader retired frequently for meditation, which appears to have been invariably his custom when opportunity offered. Upon the death of his colonel, Brigadier-General Ferguson, in September following, Captain Blackader was raised to the majority of the regiment. In December, he appears to have had an interview with the British commander:—"I talked this forenoon with the duke about my business, and got a good answer (for none ever get ill words from him)." This is interesting, for it shows the cause of the illustrious Marlborough being beloved by those serving under him. Upon obtaining his major's commission, he (Captain Blackader) states, "I wish it may not be a burden too heavy for my weak shoulders."

Major Blackader was present at the celebrated battle of Ramillies, in which a kindred spirit, Ensign (afterwards Colonel) Gardiner, was shot through the head by a musket-ball, which entered his mouth and passed through without killing him. Notwithstanding his strictness, Major Blackader had a tender and benevolent disposition, and was never slow to use his influence on the side of mercy. There is much sound truth in the concluding portion of the following extract:—"I was taken up all day in a court-martial, and much concerned to save a poor creature's life that I had some interest in. I was earnest to have him spared, but could not get it, for the whole court agreed to have him hanged; nor would they recommend him to mercy after they had sentenced him. I dealt with the general, and it pleased the

Lord to incline his heart to mercy, for in a few days a pardon came down, which was read at the head of the regiment. I confess the fault deserved death, but there were circumstances that helped to exculpate the offender; and *I think extremes of severity should never be used when the example is not like to serve any good end.*" His excellent discipline met its proper reward, and the major was publicly thanked at the head of the regiment by the general, when inspecting the troops at a grand review. No reader of the recently published Marlborough despatches can be ignorant of the hardships his soldiers underwent in consequence of bad weather; but even that circumstance serves the major with suitable food for reflection:—"In the evening we had one of the severest storms I have ever seen of hail, rain, and wind. Most of our tents were bent down and torn, and the hollow ways running like rivers. I observed what a poor shiftless creature man is. If any of the elements were let loose upon us, or any accident, how soon would we be reduced to our first nothing!" Speaking of the battle of Oudenarde, another "*great Ebenezer*" of his life, on the 11th of July, 1708, he states, "My frame was more serene and spiritual than ordinary. My thoughts were much upon the 103rd Psalm, which I sung (in my heart) frequently upon the march. Our regiment, properly speaking, was not engaged in the attack; but what was worse, we were obliged to stand in cold blood, exposed to the enemy's shot, by which we had several killed and wounded, for there was heavy firing for about two hours." On the following morning he went again through the field of battle, "*getting a lecture on mortality from*

the dead." Major Blackader was next engaged in manœuvres, but without leading to a battle. To use his own words, "Whether we acted prudently or not, I shall not say. It does not become me to blame generals, but to obey." During the celebrated siege of Lisle, the capital of French Flanders, the major was selected to command at one of the attacks on the place. Although his regiment was not there,—the Duke of Marlborough with the main army being employed in covering the siege, which was carried on by Prince Eugene and by the Prince of Orange Nassau,—Major Blackader appears to have had constant impressions that he should have a share in some attack on the city, and when thus ordered *naïvely* writes: "So it is God that commands me there. *I take the order from Him and not from the brigade-major.*" It was on a Sunday evening, and he appears to have read over several "comfortable promises" from the Bible in one of the chambers in which the men were lodged, when, casting his eyes upon the chimney-piece, he saw a coat of arms thereon, with the motto, *Deus fortitudo mea:* no wonder he derived encouragement from a circumstance which corresponded so entirely with the faith of his whole life. In a short time he was wounded in the arm; all the other officers being wounded, he remained to encourage the grenadiers to keep their "warm post." Shortly afterwards he got another shot in the head: mark his entry of this event. "I then thought it was time to come off. Both these shots were so mercifully directed that there is not a bone broken; and I still say, notwithstanding these two wounds, that God put a hedge round about me, and gave his

angels charge over me. The nice ordering of the bullets to touch there, and go no deeper, is to me a clear proof of it, and that he only wounds to make me a greater monument of mercy and kindness." After an obstinate siege of two months, Lisle surrendered; but the citadel held out two months longer. According to custom, the major visited the place as soon as he was able, to view the breach and the spot where he was wounded, and was nearly killed by a cannon-ball from the citadel, which came hard by and battered upon the wall close beside him. This draws forth a remark which shows that, although always ready for the post of danger, he was not one to rush unbidden into it, for he writes, "I would have had no peace to have been wounded in this manner, where I had no call." After the capture of Tournay, fresh regiments were ordered for the siege of the citadel, "which will probably," continues Blackader, "bring the next siege of a town to our door. But I am not anxious about any of these things. *No general can send me till Providence sign the order.*"

In consequence of the great loss of officers at the battle of Malplaquet, the subject of this study was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel, and shortly afterwards dined with the General, on which he writes, "I find there are temptations in great men's company that much overbalance all the advantages we can get from their good-will." Our hero had his "*preaching from the dead*" after this battle, for it was as sanguinary as any that had been fought during the war, and enabled him to send "*a new Ebenezer*" to his wife; and he adds, "When you grow anxious and thoughtful, take my riddled hat

and hang it up before you, and trust in God who hath delivered, and doth daily deliver." Strange contrasts, too, are presented in his correspondence, for, in the letter to his wife in which the preceding passage occurs, he almost immediately adds, "This day was appointed to be a thanksgiving. *We had a sermon and a feu-de-joie at night.*"

On the 17th of October, 1709, we find that he had been promoted to the lieutenant-colonelcy of the regiment; for there occurs the following entry at that date: "I have now got my commission, and the charge of the regiment. I pray the Lord to take charge of both me and them, otherwise they will be very ill ordered." At this period he was very much engaged with courts-martial: even on that duty his journal testifies his great anxiety "to judge righteous judgment, and, if possible, to temper justice with mercy," besides bearing witness that he sought for light and guidance to direct his judgments, for he states (what most must have felt at times), that "indeed in many cases we know not the right side from the wrong." "Oh," adds the Lieut.-Colonel, "that my sentence may be such as Thou dost approve, and such as would come from thy righteous tribunal of equity."

In 1711, Lieut.-Col. Blackader retired from the service, and, in his petition to the Duke of Marlborough, he states as his reason, that "his gray hairs increasing fast upon him, gave him notice that it was time he should think of a retreat; also that the circumstances of his private affairs in North Britain required his presence." The request was granted; and it appears that he was quite overwhelmed "to

hear of the kind and obliging things which my Lord Duke spoke about me to the generals, after I was gone out. *I say not this to flatter myself, or to be fuel to vanity, but to stir up thankfulness.*" Shortly after his liberation from the army, he arrived in London, but it was not a spot to his liking, for "no place I ever was in gives me a greater idea of the vanity of the world than this city: most people walk in a vain show." While here he frequently visited his old commander, then shorn of his military honours, which afforded "a sad emblem of the inconstancy of human things." Scarcely a day passed in which he did not attend public worship, either at the morning lectures, or at some of the religious institutions in the metropolis. He appears to have been much edified by a sermon preached by the celebrated Bishop of Salisbury (Burnet), but complains that impressions speedily wear out, and that his affections grew cold. His journey to Edinburgh lasted more than a fortnight—a lively contrast to the time now occupied. The turmoil of war was exchanged for the rural quiet and retirement of Craigforth, a change more in accordance with his temper and habits; and his leisure hours were occasionally devoted to angling or field sports. The dissensions in religious matters occasioned him much disquietude; his wish, however, is better expressed in his own words: "I would desire to be strict myself in my own walk, but easy and charitable to others that differ in opinions from me. We often take that for zeal, which is nothing but natural temper." Hymeneal festivities did not even escape the contagion: "Going this day to a country wedding. Every public meeting now becomes an occasion of snares and tempta-

tions, people are so divided in their opinions. I was cheerful, and perhaps gave too great a swing to raillery, but I hope not light or vain in conversation. I desire always to have my speech seasoned with salt, and ministering profit to the hearers. Sitting up late and merry enough, though I hope innocent; but I will not justify myself."

The anticipated invasion in favour of the Pretender caused a corps of volunteers to be raised in the west of Scotland, and Blackader accepted the appointment of Colonel. At the battle of Sheriffmuir, on Sunday, the 13th of November, 1715, he writes, "I saw one of the most melancholy sights I ever beheld in my life—our army flying before their enemies. O Lord, what shall we say when Israel turn their backs, and fly before the enemy? But we have sinned." The Glasgow battalion was not in this action, having been ordered to occupy the bridge at Stirling. The rebellion was soon suppressed; and on Colonel Blackader's arrival at Glasgow the people showed great affection for him. He soon became deputy-governor of Stirling Castle; and being returned a member to the General Assembly, afforded him opportunities of trying his talents as a public speaker; but, from his own account, he was slow of speech, and a stammering tongue, and had not the gift of delivering his mind with eloquence. There was a degree of pride about him to become an orator, for he has preserved some of his speeches, which do no discredit to his rhetorical powers, when regarded as the unpremeditated expression of those feelings which arose during the debate.

It appears, that on the 18th of February, 1718,

he was betrayed into a fit of passion with one of his servants, for which he did not justify himself, though he believed he had the right on his side; he has registered this circumstance with the remark, that "there is too much self even in our anger, and our zeal against sin. We know not what spirit we are of; there is much fuel within, which would soon break out if left to ourselves. *Every one of us carries about with him, as it were, a barrel of gunpowder, and a lighted match to kindle it.*" His anxiety to rectify disorders in the garrison of Stirling, he was apprehensive would give him the character of being severe: by his journal, it seems that he was on the 13th of October at home writing letters, "*but perhaps showing too much teeth in them. I should not be severe to others' faults, as knowing as I have many of my own.*" In the following month he was made a justice of the peace, and there is the same seeking for grace to discharge the duties of the appointment. The new year (1721) was commenced by him in a proper manner, for the 6th of January was spent in "writing most part of the day about business, and in recommendations of one who, I believe, is wronged. *There is a great pleasure in doing good offices to them that stand in need of us.*" Here is another instance of the goodness of his heart: "Burying a sergeant in the garrison. I was troubled I did not see him before he died; he was calling for me. I should embrace every opportunity of doing good to poor souls." Perhaps his mind may be considered too sensitive, for at this period he gave up chess-playing, as a diversion "*which trifled away too much time, and made the spirit too keen about frivolities.*"

The uniformity of his mode of living, and the routine of his military avocations, made him discontinue his diary at the end of the year 1728, and he closes the register with some cursory remarks on the review of his career. He did not live many months after; his health, although comparatively vigorous, gave way to repeated attacks of the malady which afflicted another celebrated diarist, namely, Samuel Pepys. To the last his mind retained its firmness, and his piety its usual fervour. He died on Sunday morning, the 31st of August, 1729, within a few days of completing his sixty-fifth year. A plain marble tablet in the West Church of Stirling marks the place of his interment.

The foregoing extracts have been chiefly selected to show the prominent features of the writer's character; those who would obtain a deeper insight therein would do well to peruse the whole of the diary, wherein will be found not a mere boastful catalogue of his own deeds,—for no one could be less susceptible to mere name-glory; his was a nobler object, which was to treasure up the various phases of his mind, in order to judge of his advance in the Christian's path. The soldier's life is supposed by many to be incompatible with religious principle, but the perusal of this work will teach otherwise. Colonel Blackader has said that camps had been sweet places to him; his choicest mercies had been in them. Doubtless there are many similarly situated who can coincide in this opinion, and with him have kept the anniversaries of their several battles, the preservation of their lives being to them so many "*Ebenezers*" in the hazardous but honourable path of a soldier's career.

Digitized with financial assistance from
Shri Brihad Bhartiya Samaj
on 31 October, 2019